

A rare kind of love

Chapter 1

Sindiswa Shange

"Khulekani please open this door I have no where else to go" I say fully drenched as the rain poured on me.

"Fuseki angithi I told you to not go to work you should've thought about that before sleeping with Sandile" my husband says from the inside

"Daddy please open" my daughter says as she has tears in her eyes

The rain continues to pour having no mercy on us

"Khulekani I promise I will stop working, just please open for us" I beg sounding desperate

Well of course we are desperate because we have nowhere else to go I mean the next street is home well how can I go back when my father made it clear I'm no longer welcomed in his house since I became isifebe and fell pregnant while in school unlike my sister Luthando that girl keeps on progressing in life unlike me who had a child in school as early as thirteen, had my second born Zwelibanzi thankful I was married but who was there no one no family only my best friend Zandile whom got me this job as a waitress at Sandile's pub a very huge one might I add look at me already talking about my life I'm brought to Earth by my princess crying and coughing I take our bags and strap Zwe who is fast asleep and hold my baby by her hand as we walk home luckily the gate is open I hear Kwaito music on full blast

"Look who decided to pitch" Luthando says

I guess that is also another thing about her she tries by all means to put me down and I guess she succeeds because I already feel hot tears burning my cheeks

"Black sheep what do you want you know you not welcomed here" aunt Lungi says in her high pitched tone

"Awu gazo where have you been"Mpumelelo my cousin says blowing smoke from her so called expensive cigarette to my face

I cough as the smoke is suffocating my poor insides

"Obviously she is here for Sassa"Xolile my other cousin says

They all laugh I guess it's a huge party because all the family members are here and they all looking at me with pure disgust.

I'm met by my mother bringing a tray full of food she looks at me then the kids she serves the family I see my baby looking hungry she pinches me

"Mama"she says sucking her thumb

"Yes sthandwa sami" I kneel in front of her

"Ngilambile mina"she say at the verge of crying

"I'm sorry baby mama will give you food okay" I say wiping her tears

"Which food is that,ayi abolambeni sabekwazi ukusho ukuthi they are hungry"Luthando says

I ignore them I follow mama to the kitchen

"Sindi ufunani lakwami?"mama says as she dishes up food in a plastic plate

"Ma uKhulekani usixoshile" I say already in tears

"Ufebile?"she asks dishing up meat that has bones.

"Mama ungasho njani into enjalo" I ask shocked by her statement

"Mina"she shoves the plate to my daughter

"Mama ingane lena" I say trying to stop her as she drags my daughter to the dining room and makes her seat on floor and throws the food.

"Ngikwazi impela kuthi uyisifebe esikhulu so ufunani?"my mother says

I watch my daughter eat like it's her first time eating

"Mama why ungizonda kanjena?"I ask holding my baby

"Hate is a strong word I'm just disgusted by your actions Sindiswa" she says looking at me with disgust

"Mama kodwa ngakwenzani?"

"Do you really want to know?"she says looking at me

"Yes mama tell me so I can fix it" I say out of curiosity

A slap lands on my cheek I hit the wall

"You slut you stole your sister's husband" she says at the top of her voice causing the people outside to come in and look at me

"Mama I did not ask him to fall in love with me" I say already in tears

"Ungumthakathi yiyo kuphela into oyiyona you lured Khulekani suddenly he left Lulu at the altar suddenly you pregnant you're a witch"Xolile says

"I told you not to step foot in my house but you don't listen get out nondindwa" my aunt Lungi says

They throw me out I see my daughter being thrown also I quickly hold her but her knee gets injured she starts screaming

"What is going on here?"my father's voice roars causing me to stand and grab my bags

"Ndiswa"that is what he calls me

I just nod because I know he will also curse me,it's enough that they called me on my wedding day to tell me that I will never be happy

"MaSindi" Sandile's voice echoes

I quickly grab my bags and rush to the gate with my baby crying

"MaSindi wait"he grabs my hand

"Leave me Sandz"I say avoiding his gaze

"Khuluma nami Mamas"he forces me to look at him

I just allow my tears to fall

"Bakwenze kaso"he says looking angry

"No Sandz ngiwile"I say trying to calm my daughter

"Ngiyabuya"he takes out his gun

I try run after him he grabs my father by his shirt

"Uthi uyenzi imedi yami Mfundisi"Sandz says to dad as he throws a mean slap

"Yewena mfana who do you think you are?"dad says

"Fuseki zinja nithi niyenzi imedi yami?"he is now punching my father

The family tried to pull him away from dad

"Sandile let him go" I say already in tears

There is blood on the floor

"Nizonya zinja" he says dragging my suit cases out he takes my daughter.

"Sorry wena love, I will kill them" Sandile says already smiling to my giggling daughter

"Thanks but we have to go" I say trying to take my daughter

"Where will you go?" he asks with his eyes that are piecing through my soul

"I will make a plan" I say looking at my already awake baby

"Ungandi phambanisi Sindiswa" he says shouting

"I don't know okay" I yell with tears

"Ngena" he says opening the door for me

I get in the car its so warm my princess starts sneezing

"Ukahle muntu wami?" Sandile says as he drives off

"Yes malume" my daughter smiles looking at me

He stops by at KFC drive thru he orders and looks at me

"Abazali bakho?" he asks as he smiles

"Of course they are" I say rolling my eyes

"Okay wifey" he says as he takes the order and drives off to his big house he takes the kids while I look around the house

"They are asleep,so you hungry?"he says with his hands deep in his jeans

"No I just want to sleep"I say

He takes my hand and leads me to the bathroom I strip naked he also takes off his clothes we shower together no I'm not afraid of him I mean he has seen me naked plus we have slept together not once but because both our partners were not giving us time but we have stopped he gives me his shirt I wear it we get into bed I turn the other way he pulls me close to him

"Sandile"I say in a whisper

"Relax mamas I won't do anything I just want you close" he says nibbling on my ear as he holds my ass.

I fall asleep with his breath hitting my neck.

Please like comment and share the page

Chapter 2

Sindiswa Shange

"Oh Sandz faster god"I say feeling pleasure kicking in

"Fuck you so warm MaSindi" Sandile say holding my thighs tighter as he humps on me

I feel something build up in my abdomen

"Ah Sandile I want to cum"I say holding on to the sheets

"Ima kancane sthandwa(wait a moment)"Sandile says as he goes deeper into my pussy

I feel my walls tighten around his huge dick

"Oh Sandile" I cry out as I release myself

"Ah"that is what he releases after I feel his warm liquid inside my pussy

He lays me on the bed facing up he parts my legs and slowly enters his dick to my pussy

"Mmmmm Sandi" I cry

He starts kissing my tiny lips he moves to my neck his wet lips feel good on my bare skin he travels to my sensitive nipples and gives them a peck

"Baby please" I say to him biting my lower lip

He starts hitting my pussy harder this time

"Sandi yes daddy oh my" I cry as his dick hits my g spot

"Don't ever do that" he says in his sexy deep voice

I nod biting my lip but I just put myself in my own funeral because he pounds on me harder like it's his first time fucking me

"Fuck awuzwa Sindi" he says pinning my hands above my head and starts biting and sucking my nipples

"Oh daddy" I cry out louder this time as my nipples are my weak spot.

He humps on me he takes my right leg and hold it up and takes out his dick

"Sandile" I say feeling tears in my eyes

"Khokhu moya baby(relax baby)" he says rubbing my pussy with his hand

"Daddy" I cry as it feels good

"Just scream for me MaSindi" he says lickin' his hand

"Ah" I say as I feel my juices flowing like the Jordan river

He enters his finger causing me to open my legs wider this time

"Good girl" Sandile's voice echoes

He starts fingering me the only way he knows I immediately release on his face

"Shit I love how you squirt for daddy" he says as he kneels in between my legs and starts eating me up

"That feels good yes yes lord don't stop" I say pushing his head deeper he bites and fucks my nuna

"Cum for me my love" he says

I instantly release myself he licks me clean I smile at him

"What's wrong muntu wami" he asks me revealing his dimple

"Lutho" I say feeling shy all of a sudden

"Well you will speak" he says as he enters me again

"Oh shit" I cry out

He keeps on moving in a slow but fast pace I don't even know the pace because right now I feel like we connecting in some way

"Why won't you leave him?" he says still moving inside me

"I just love him oh" I reply

"Just which is which Dali?"he asks still pounding on me

"I just love him"I say as tears come out

"Are you happy in your marriage?"he asks moving in a beautiful pace

"Can we not talk about my marriage" I say to him

"Why?" he kisses my tears as he continues moving in a faster pace this time

"Because it does not concern you" I say looking at his dark beautiful eyes

"Okay"he says as he collapse on top of me

We stay in silence as we try to catch our breaths

"Thank you"I finally speak

He takes out his dick from me and sits on the bed

"For" he asks wiping his sweat

"Last night and this morning"I say biting my lower lip

"Hey don't do that"he says holding me by my neck and kisses me

"As for last night I have been dreaming about it and this morning baby you can't resist me"he says with a smirk

"Don't be foolish Sandile" I say with a smile

"When last did you squirt?"he asks with his brow raised

"Voeseke" I say already laughing

He gets up laughing so loud

"My dick speaks power" he says already in the bathroom

I smile like a six year old and take off the sheets and start putting new ones

"I love that view" he says with his arms crossed on his chest

"What view?" I ask

"You bending and exposing my cookie and fixing our bed I could get used to it" he says with his left arm wrapped around my waist

"Well I'm married" I point out

"Yet you felt happy with me" he says

I yank his arm off my waist and head to the bathroom

"Sekuyini inkinga (what is the problem now)" he asks looking at me as I pee

"How I felt happy" I point out

"Sindiswa don't pretend as if you are happy in that marriage" he says with a firm tone

"Who are you to interfere in my marriage" I start yelling

"You made me interfere, with our kids looking unhappy and drenched" he is also yelling

"Those are my kids not your kids" I start screaming like a mad woman

He pins me to the wall

"I will fuck you Sindiswa till you know that those are our kids we clear" he roars

I simply nod with tears coming out he wipes them and pulls me to him I just cry in his embrace

"All I want is to live happily with my kids" I say in between my sobs

"Everything will be fine sthandwa" he says comforting me

We were now eating breakfast of course his Chef prepared it,I was feeding my baby,while he and my princess were in their world sharing jokes

"Anybody home" I hear Luthando's voice

I start panicking and he notices

"En Nou?"he asks

"My sister is here"I say already on my feet

"So what is wrong with her being here?"he asks looking bored

"You don't get it do you"I say already feeling hot

"Get what?"he asks

"Oh Ndile baby your maid told me I would find you here can we talk?"she says looking at him with lust

"You found me with someone so why not greet"he asks looking pissed

"Oh I didn't realize" she says looking at me with pure hatred

"Go ahead I'm listening" he says already taking a puff on his cigarette

"Good morning everyone"she says like she is forced

"Good morning bani zinja ela sisi we humans greet us properly"he says

I actually feel like laughing right now because no one has ever done that to her

"Good morning Sandile,Sindi and kids"she says at the verge of crying

"I believe the children are human's too"he says

"That was enough Sandile" I say with a smile on my face

"Nx thank your sister follow me" he says pecking my lips and goes inside

"Okay what just happened" I ask after laughing

"Mommy I think I like malume" my daughter says looking beautiful

"Well I like him also" I says still laughing

"Oh really then we can stay here right" my daughter asks with sparkling eyes

"I wouldn't even dream of that" Luthando's voice says behind us

"Luthando please don't tell Khulekani" I say already in tears

"Nc nc nc you married but you not satisfied wow your worse than a prostitute dear sister" she says looking at me with disgust I place my baby down and run after her

"Luthando wait please I'm begging you please don't tell Khulekani" I cry

"Why shouldn't I?" she asks leaning on her car

Lord I hoped that I wouldn't reveal this to anyone but maybe she will believe me

"He hits me" I say in a whisper

"What was that phinda futhi"she says

"He is abusive okay ever since he lost his job" I cry out

"Well don't make your problems mine Sisi but I want this to be clear Sandile is a no go area if you know what is good for you"she clicks her tongue and gets inside her car

I watch her drive off I try wiping my tears but more come out

"Sindi what is going on?" Sandile touches my waist

"Nothing I just wanted to know why she hates me" I say trying to sound convincing

"Muntu wami stop stressing yourself about people that don't care about you okay" he says nibbling on my ear

"Okay" I say

"Good, I'm going to the office here's my card I will try finish up early to spend time with you okay" he says as he scoops me up

We get inside the house he looks at me

"I love you" he says pecking my lips and fixes his suit I watch him drive off

I was playing with my daughter while breastfeeding Zwelibanzi

"Mama why does granny hate us?" my daughter asks playing with the toys Sandile bought for her

Well this is actually not our first time coming here so some of my clothes are here

"Granny doesn't hate us baby" I smile at her

Honestly when you look at her you'd think she is Sandile's daughter they look identical just that she took Khulekani's light complexion that is how my second born came about he accused me of cheating even after numerous paternity tests confirming he is the father but he wanted a second child to prove it after he got a boy that at least looks like his mother and him he started changing no he did not treat my daughter specially he loved Zwe more I tried so hard to assure her that her father loves her but she just concluded that she is not Khulekani's daughter that is also the reasons why our clothes are here she always found a father figure in Sandile

"Mama someone is at the door" my baby brings me back to reality I place Zwelibanzi on the couch I open the door I'm met by a hot slap

"Khulekani" I bite my lip

"So you forgot your duties as a wife you go around acting like a bitch what are you doing here" Khulekani roars.

Continued

Sindiswa Shange

"I can explain Khulekani" I say coming inside

He gets in and looks around

"Is this why you not coming home, you now a prostitute you are bought by this all this" he asks looking too calm

"No I'm sorry" I say trying not to alert the maid

One thing is that my husband beats me up without caring if there are people as long as I get a black, blue, green or even white eye he is satisfied no one can stop him

"Grab your trash and let's go" he says stomping his foot on the wooden floor

"Mama I don't want to go" my daughter cries louder

I quickly close her mouth

"Listen my love I promise nothing will happen" I say already kissing her forehead

"But you always end up bruised, I see how he hits you" she looks at me with begging eyes

I'm actually shocked I quickly grab her

"You better not be running" Khulekani roars as he is holding Zwelibanzi in his arms

I nod and go with my baby upstairs I start packing my clothes

"Mama let us call malume" my baby says already in tears

I pick her up and sit on the bed

"I'm afraid baby we can't" I say comforting her

"But why mama?" she asks

"You won't understand my love" I say wiping my tears

"I'm calling malume" she says as she runs out

"Bubu" I shout running after her

I look for her on every room I hear her crying in the kitchen I run there I find her talking to the maid

"Buhle who told you to speak to strangers, come here" I grab her and spank her twice

"Ms" the maid says

"Don't interfere this is between my daughter and I" I yell as this child pinches me screaming

"You better behave young lady" I say as I pack our remaining clothes

"I hate you Sindiswa" she yells

"Who you telling that, am I your friend" I ask raising my voice

I start pinching her as she screams I grab her by her arm we get into the Jeep I strap her before myself he grabs me by my hair and hits my head on the dashboard

"Khule I'm sorry" I cry out

"You will know me today you slut" he clicks his tongue and drives off

"Come on get in you piece of trash" Khulekani drags me inside the full house

I'm met by his aunts, uncles and parents they look at me with disgust

"Nomthandazo what's this we hear kuthi uyafeba" one of the uncle roars

I just sob looking down

"Khuluma" his father roars

"I....I....I...." I just sob of course they will always take his side

"Nomthandazo our son told us he found you in bed with another man is that true" aunt Pamela asks me well she is the sweet one than the rest of them

"Iyabonakala lento ukuthi ibulalwa yingculazi(it's evident that AIDS is killing her)"aunt Rebecca asks opening her big nose and popping her gum

"Mama I swear it's not like that" I plead with tears

I kick lands on my face I taste the tiled floor I look up to be met by my husband's dark and twisted eyes

"So our son is lying you have never slept with a man called Sandile" uncle Mbube asks

"I swear on my life I have never" I say as I'm tearing

A slap lands on my cheek I'm met by the devil herself

"Unamanga wena nondindwa I said it that this slut will tarnish our reputation,a bitch that easily opened her legs for a man old enough to be her brother sies marn your a curse to womenhood" Khulekani's mother says as she spits on me

"We should've married that wonderful girl konje what was her name" aunt Rebecca says

"Luthando a complete opposite of her,I just wonder how she became her sister" Khulekani's mother says

"Obviously she is ugly I mean look at her,saggy breast,baby fat,look at that fat ass my son deserves better" aunt Tshidi says coming out of the bathroom

I just cry as those words cut deep

"Oh please this child is beautiful" aunt Pamela says wiping my tears

I just sob in her arms

"Where were you"his father asks

"Come on tell him how you were in his house riding his dick"my husband says

I just look at him as all the women he cheated with played in my mind all of them in our bed and he never felt sorry or showed remorse most of them were my friends or people I thought were my friends

"We need to meet up with her parents"one of the uncles says

"For ini clearly she is not like them I wouldn't be surprised if she is not their daughter bloody elephant"aunt Tshidi says

"Mina ngithi let us throw this trash out"Khulekani's mother says

"That would actually be better the poor child has suffered you'd actually be releasing her" aunt Pamela says

"No no one is going anywhere we will fix this we will do a ceremony to cleanse her off the evil spirits"Khulekani's father speaks

"I will fix her the best way she knows how" my husband says as I watch him head upstairs to our bedroom

I stand up with aunt Pamela helping me I limp to my room I find him holding a belt I just strip naked because I know it's better than ending up in Coma for six months I climb the bed as I feel tears burning my cheeks I hear the first smack I bite my lip to suppress my screams

"Uyangijwayela neh ungiphuzi inyongo" he says hitting my back going to my ass

He continues beating me I couldn't hold it anymore I just cried like my life depended on it he finally lets me go he got out

I dragged my body to the bathroom I took a shower I wore my turtle neck dress I wore a head wrap I went downstairs I found everyone focused on Dumisa

It's amazing how they are the biggest church goers,they never miss any Sunday service the biggest contributors when it comes to collections yet they refuse to fund their drunkard son to start his business

I started peeling the vegs my phone rings it's Zandile's I switch it off knowing these aunts I'd get another ass beating.

I made my way to the package room

"Bozza"T-man acknowledges my presence

I take my pocket knife and open the packet

"How many grams" I ask

"8 oh and the Russians want to strike a deal"Luthando says coming in with an empty crate

I start tasting the powered

"It's pretty good"I place it down and look as the merchandise gets packed,some stuffed in full roasted chicken

"Where are the mules"I ask

About forty girls come in

"Luthando"I command

She brings about twenty litters of stuffed condoms

"Better make sure nothing is left"I say leaving them I get to the elevator it takes me up to the brown door I punch the code it opens I find the girls cleaning up the stones I take the diamond

"Type"I ask

"Ruby,Emerald and Diamonds"

I take this beautiful Diamond

"Desmond I want this as a neckpiece and the best ring my woman deserves it oh and leave a rock" I say heading out

My phone rings

"Talk" I drive out of the office it's already six

"Sandile kunale moofie that was disturbing our shipment" Jabulani says

"You have him" I ask as I feel my blood boil

"Wazi mina ntwana" he says dropping the call

I drive out of town I get into the woods I park closer to the cars I get out

"What is going on here" I ask taking out the hammer I take off the plastic bag covering him

"Xolo Mr Zuma" the guy pleads already bruised

"Who sent you" I ask going round in circles

"Angicavi bozza"

"Wena ubhathulela mina ntwana yami ngizokuculisa ulaWrazulwa uyandiva"

I say already hitting him with the tail of the hammer

"Xolo Mr Z" he keeps on pleading

I pour him with a bucket of ice cold water

"Swine who sent you" I hold him by his pants

"Bozza angichavi" he says

I slap him

"Uzocava Vandaag" I say already kicking him

"Asimchishi ngani Sandz" Donald asks

"I want this fucker to tell me who sent him" I say punching him

I take out my pocket knife and stab his manhood he screams

"Shut up sfebe tell me who sent you" I ask twisting the knife

"Sure sure uDragon" he pleads in agony

I take it out and look at him I light up my cigarette

"Dragon you say" I say taking a smoke

"Sure bozza" he says already on the ground

I take the hammer and start chopping him into pieces I leave it on his head

"Deliver him to Dragon make sure he gets the message" I say stepping on the cigarette

I get into the car

"Kune braai lapha edladleni you coming" Jumbo says

"I will speak with MaSindi you know how uncomfortable she is around people especially the likes of Zethu" I say

"I'm sure I can ask Lwethu to not invite her" he says

"I will speak to her" I say starting the car

"Man if she refuses fuck her up" he says already laughing

"No she is a lady not a slut" I give him a warning look

"Fine but you know no woman says no to the mighty Zuma" he says jokingly

"Voeseke man" I say as I drive off

I park in my house I take out the shopping bags I check the time

"Fuck 22:45 I hope she is not asleep" I curse under my breath

I make my way in I find my maid

"Where is everyone" I say looking at the broken vase

"Awutholanga umlayezo" she asks already in tears

I take out my phone and try switching it on

"Battery, where is MaSindi" I ask as I place the bags on the floor

"Some man came and took them, her daughter was crying" she says already in tears

"Lenja uKhulekani ngizombonisa uGogo wakhe" I say already taking off my shirt

I grab my car keys and drive to their place

My phone keeps on vibrating I keep on looking at Khulekani as he is asleep

It rings again I tip toe out I go to the kitchen

"Ufunani Sandz I told you to stop calling me in the middle of the night I'm a married woman" I whisper but enough for him to hear

"Ungazongitshela lawo masimba Wena get out" he roars from the line

"Sandile just go home I'm fixing things with my husband" I semi shout

"I will burn this house Sindiswa I said come out" I hear him slam the door to his car

"Well then I'd die at the hands of the man that claims to love me, Sandile we fine please leave" I beg as I feel movements upstairs

"Fine but I will see you tomorrow espanini right" he says

"Bye Sandz" I quickly drop the call

I take out cold water and drink it

"Who is that" my husband's voice startles me

"Aunt Pamela she just left" I say

"Okay ke better come back to bed" he says going back upstairs

I take out poison and look at it

"How I wish I could kill you" I say placing it back in the cardboard

I just allow my tears to fall

"Lord when will it end, I tried divorcing him but he burnt my daughter angisazi show me the way, running is no option because he will kill my family"

I drink water the glass slips out of my finger

"Fuck morning after pill" how can I be stupid

Please like, comment and share.

Chapter 3

Sindiswa Shange

I prepared breakfast for everyone they came out in PJs, god they just disgusting I went back to fix the drinks

"Molo sanalwami" aunt Pamela kisses my cheek

"Sawubona ma" I greet back playing with my fingers looking down

She raises my head with her index finger tears fall off

"Report him baby"she says moving her finger on my black eye

"He will kill my family,I cannot afford to" I just wiped my tears thinking about that day where he finished me

"What did he do baby"she asks caressing my swollen face

"Nothing mah I have to prepare Buhle for school" I quickly head to my daughter's room I open the door I find her asleep tears burnt my eyes as I thought of what I did yesterday I take out her school uniform

"Wake up my smile keeper" I say shaking her and seating on the bed

I hear her sob I uncover her she wraps her tiny arms around my neck

"I'm so sorry my love please forgive mama" I rub her back

"I made you angry and I'm sorry"she says still sobbing

I strip her off naked I started bathing her

"So next year we doing grade 4 are you excited" I ask as I start braiding her hair

"Oh mommy I'm more than the word excited"she genuinely smiles

"Well that is what mommy wants to hear" I help her dry herself and get her into her uniform

We heard downstairs they left everything I only find aunt Pamela trying to clean

"Oh no ma leave that I will do it" I say taking the dishcloth from her

"We at your house so we have to respect it" aunt Pamela smiles at me

I quickly make my princess her lunch and her breakfast

"Ungadli slow nawe,don't mess yourself okay" I tell my daughter

Who gives me a smile revealing her dimple making her look more like Sandile my smile vanishes when I think about the morning pill now where will I get it because he only allows me to take Buhle to school I open the door

"Sawubona myeni wami" I say forcing my smile

He just ignored me and played with Zwelibanzi I just pump milk for Zwelibanzi

"I'm taking Buhle to school I'm sure I will be back in ten minutes" I say looking everywhere except him

"Don't sleep with the boardgurds"that is all Khulekani thinks of me

I slam the door and grab my daughter's bag

"Let's go Nana" I also grab her hand and we start walking to her school

I stand on the street as I'm looking at the place I grew up at, lord knows I tried convincing myself that I'm their daughter but the treatment was no better it all feels like decades five years actually even now as I'm 23 the treatment is always there, I mean they kicked me out the day Lulu was left at the altar I don't know who told them that I was pregnant but that was the last straw it's like they were waiting for that one mistake and I found myself being labelled the slut, the queen of homewreckers everyone around here hated me, even in school I had to drop out because some students threatened my life if it went for Zan I mean Zandile and her mother I wouldn't have finished matric Lord bless that woman's soul even now she does call and asks about her grand daughter but with the way my husband changed we spoke less I was always a prisoner, Zan tried to force her way into our lives I guess she finally did when my daughter I mean Buhle's twin sister passed away she helped me through that dark time that is how I met aunt Pamela I remember how my husband's family accused me of killing her, I tried so many times to kill myself to no success that was when I also met Sandz he tried so many times to ask me out but I always feared him because he was a ruthless gangster everyone feared him even now they still do I only got to be comfortable around him after we went to the launch of his Pub well he was in the taxi industry because there was no one to take care of his father's business so Zan and my friends at that time took me out I got sloshed that day I was fully aware of what I was doing when I first got naked for him he worshipped my body I felt like a full woman so you can understand that whenever I sleep with him everything feels new, he taught me the tricks of the bedroom up until Khulekani decided to put a ring on it but still he never stopped even now I always thought he'd finally give up but no he didn't and I know he won't yes a part of me is falling for him but I have to make things work with my husband I mean no man or marriage is perfect. I knocked at the door there radio was on full blast ama Zion mom's favourite choir even though she is now a born again Christian with dad being the pastor yes my father is a pastor so you can understand that is how I managed to stay out of trouble unlike Lulu my sister that girl used to sneak out and I always covered for her she was my big sister but she started being envious of me the day I started shaping, I was more curvaceous than her I thought I was fat but with time I learnt to love myself I guess that is where the hate started because wherever I went with her men used to complement me even though I was into baggy clothes I was your typical dark beauty but as I got pregnant I got lighter and started losing weight but after I got Zwe I picked up kilos your stretch marks on my thighs and waist line saggy boobs and firm butt that is basically my life Sindiswa Ndlovu but now I'm a Shange because of my marriage

"Mama" I call out to her as I find her busy crotching in the living room seating on her favourite couch

She looked up at me and clicked her tongue, I sat down and played with my fingers

"What do you want Sindiswa" she says focusing on her work

"I just came to visit" I politely say

"You and visiting that's a first" she says

"Ma I made a mistake it's been ten years now won't you forgive me" I say already in tears

"You made me look foolish, questioned my parenting skills so Sindiswa no" she says

"Mama I'm sorry okay I truly am believe me if I could take back the time I would but it has happened can't we move on" I say wiping my tears

"You broke your sister"she says

"Mama I will apologize believe me I will apologize till the day I die but please mama don't hate me I can live with the whole world hating me but not you, aren't I your daughter mama please, please forgive me" I say already kneeling with tears

"It won't change that you broke your sister's happiness and peace"she says

"Mama please ngiyakucela I just want to come home" I cry out as I'm already defeated on the tiled floor

"Which home wena my husband told you kuthi you no longer welcomed here"she says it with anger

"Mama he hits me okay,I always have to check up on my babies I can't even sleep because he killed my daughter" I cry as those memories come flooding like ton of bricks

"Angithi ubumfebela you killed your daughter"she says already pissed

"Mama no you have to believe me okay,look I can show you" I say standing up

I take off my dress I hear her gasp

"Mama please I can't live in that house anymore please I want to come home please mama, please I will cook,clean I will do it all mama I'm afraid of him" I just cry holding on to her

"Sindiswa this is karma"she says with tears

"Ma....." I just breakdown at her feet

"What is going on here" Luthando says

I wipe my tears and wear my dress

"Ufunani wena la"she asks throwing her bag on the coffee table

"Lulu I'm sorry for what I did please find it in your heart to forgive me please" I say as I feel fresh tears

"I should forgive you mina lo never I will never forgive you"she says slapping me

I get up wiping my tears

"Kuyabekezelwa emendweni Sindiswa" my mother says

"Vele she must stand up for what she started,oh and you better leave Sandile if you don't want to find yourself childless" Luthando says

"Thank you mama for giving birth to me,just know that God is watching" I say already getting out

I just start laughing before breaking down there is no God if there was I wouldn't have to go through all these hardships,being an outcast,being abused i just wonder why she didn't abort me because it would've been better,a hooter startles me I quickly wipe my tears and turn

"I see you still beautiful" Mzwandile says

"Bhuti" I smile at him

We hug and smile at each other

"Where have you been" I ask still surprised

"I've been around I thought why not check up on my favourite sister" he says nudging my arm

"It's been long I last heard you went overseas" I smile at him

"Well it went well I just decided to come check on my people, where is your husband" he asks smoking

"Oh he is around" I say

"Wow maqeda you don't invite me at your wedding yabo izinto ozenzayo" he says taking a puff from his cigarette

"Well it all happened so fast bhuti" I smile at him

"So vele vele ugcine ekutholile uSandz yazi bengithi uyadlala" he says throwing away his cigarette

"Oh no angishadanga naye I married Khule" I say correcting him

"Iyoh, phela we all knew la ekasi that you were his sisese esgila even though aye eVarsity yala eKasi he didn't want to leave his woman" he says with his hands deep in his pocket

I was actually shocked by what he said

"Bona ntwana I have to rush somewhere bekumnandi ukukubona neh" he says getting in his car

"Sure nawe don't be a stranger" I say to him

"Ngizokubona" Mzwandile says as he drives off

I start walking

"MaSindi" Zan says whistling

"Ayi voesek stop calling me that" I say hugging her

"Sfebiki how are the kids" she asks holding my hand

"You don't ask about me" I say pretending to be hurt

"Mcm I know bakubhebhile umzala (I know my cousin fucked you)" Zan says laughing

"Where have you been unqabile ntombi" I ask her

"Phela ngiphethe elinye ingamla (I got myself a white man)" she says

"Who is he, from where, I hope he is not married" I say completely excited

"Ngikhaphe siyothenga ama kip kip (accompanied me to purchase sweet corn)" Zan says holding me

"I left my baby" I say

"We won't be long friend"she says as I see us approaching the Pub

We get inside I look around while she places her order

"Manje"Zan brings me back to reality

"I bunked work" I say to her

She smirks I pinch her chin

"Voeseke marn" I laugh at her

She takes the cans of Coke we settle on the benches

"So you going to the party"she asks dancing on to Mbube by Kwesta

"What party" I ask drinking my Coke

"Sandz's brother is hosting"she says

"Some of us are married plus who will look after my kids you know how I feel about leaving them with him" I say startled by Sandile's voice speaking with his customers

"Fine then you can bring them bazodakwa nabo"she says smirking

I feel his heavy presence

"Mzala(cousin)" he says greeting Zan

"I need the ladies"she says standing up

I so badly want to go he picks me up and looks at me he places me on the table I try avoid his gaze he makes me look at me he pulls my bottom lip I suck on his top lip he squeezes my ass

"Sandi ah" a moan escapes my mouth

He continues pouring his soul into the kiss I hold on to his shirt and enjoy the kiss he was about to enter his finger finger to my vagina I stop him he pecks my lips

"Why aren't you answering my calls"he says looking deep into my eyes.

Continued

"I have been busy" I say to him

"So you don't answer my calls,don't pitch up for work only for you to tell me you were busy you think I'm foolish wena"Sandz says holding my wrists tight

"Sandile uyangilimaza" I try untangling my wrists from his hold

"Oh mina ngiyakulimaza,when your excuse of a man hits you akukho buhlungu answer me Sindiswa"he says raising his voice

"I don't have time for this" I say trying to leave

He makes me seat on the table

"Ngikhuluma nawe wena mayekushaya akukhobuhlungu"he asks applying more pressure on my wrist

"It hurts okay it hurts that I can't fight back that my daughter has to suffer okay,I don't have power to fight back"I just sob with him looking at me

"Why didn't you call me"he asks

"I thought I would bother you"I say looking down

"Have you ever bothered me Sindi"he asks

I just look down

"What bothers me is watching the day pass not knowing if you are alive or not, knowing Buhle could be in danger,you leave my house when she told you to call me do you want people to feel pity for you yazi the day they will is when you dead leaving Buhle and Zwe"he says

I look at him he smiles

"Now I want you to listen to me"he says as Zan comes back

"What"I look at him

"I want to see you at the party tonight"he commands

"But he won't allow me and even if I manage to go out what about my babies" I ask him

"Don't worry I will ask Bonggi to fetch Bubu"Zan says

"What about Zwe my baby needs me"I ask looking at both of them

Sandz smiles at me I look at him

"What"I ask still looking at him

"Aunt Pam will take him home"Sandz says

"So can you pull it off"Zan asks

"I'm scared what if he doesn't...."I say in tears

"How about I come to your place,you know he doesn't do anything when I'm around"Zan says

"Okay Mzala"Sandz looks at me he kisses my forehead

We both leave the Pub

I make my way inside

"Ayi aunt nawe Ma bekumnandi ukunibona"Luthando says already standing up hugging them

"You should visit us baby don't be a stranger" aunt Rebecca says

"I will Ma,hey sis" she says wearing a smirk and leaves,I just close the door I turn a slap lands on my cheek

"Where were you"Khulekani says raising his voice

"I went out with a friend" I say rubbing my cheek

"So you go around meeting men and exposing your whoring ways for the whole world to see"he says in his angry tone

"So what the world must know I'm not happy" I say wiping my tears

"The nerve yewena Sindiswa who gave you the right to talk to your husband that way"Khulekani's mother speaks

I turn to look and chuckle in disbelief

"Wow Khumbuzile,what a wow so when it suits you he is my husband just a wow now I know where he got this behaviour he learnt it from his bitch mother" I yell with tears in my eyes

"Nomthandazo"Khulekani's father roars

"Eyi stop reprimanding me rather do that with your bastard and warn that whore" a slap lands on my cheek

His father slapt me

"I'm done,wena nja be prepared to get divorce papers" I say going upstairs to my room I take my suitcases

"Yewena sfebe where do you think you going"Khulekani pins me to the wall

"What does it look like I'm doing" I say trying to free myself from his hold

"You not going anywhere uyangijwayela"he roars in my ear

"Make me sathane" I say scratching his arm on my neck

He tears the arms of my dress

"Uyangijwayela Wena"he says throwing me on the bed

"Khulekani please" I say as reality sinks in

"You want to leave this house right you want to go to that bastard fine let's see if he will still want you when you damaged"he says tearing my dress

"Please myeni wami I will do anything" I wail louder

"Shut up"he says taking off my panties

I move with him kissing my neck

"Please Khule,baby you remember how you used to love me baby we were happy for seven years what happened to that baby please remember that,our wedding our honeymoon,our princess,our boy,we were happy my love,this is not you,you were loving you were warm,the Khulekani I knew would never kill our daughter, he'd never abuse me,you always stood up for me even when your family was against us, remember that Khulekani"I cry out

He holds his head I see his hold loosen up from me I take the lamp and hit him with it,I look at him I wipe my tears I enter the bathroom and take a shower I dry myself I look for something to wear I call Zan

"MaSindi"Sandz says on the line

I find myself smiling

"Sandz I have nothing to wear"I say suddenly shy

"Manje umamas ufunani"he asks sounding sexy

I bit my lip as I think of him

"I hope you not biting your lip" he says

"If I am"I ask blushing

"Come to the party you will find out"he says

"Sandz"I say wiping my tears

"Yes baby"he says

"I have nothing to wear"I say laughing at myself

He chuckles which is my first time hearing him

"Okay mamas I will tell Zany to get you something,do you need a G-string"he asks

I just start laughing loudly

"For what now Sandile Zuma"I continue laughing

"So that iyishebo zami zizohlala kahle"he says

"Zuma if I wear it people will see everything"I say still laughing

"But I want easy access to my cookie"he says probably licking his purple lips

"No I'm wearing my full panty for all we know you have your girlfriend"I say feeling a pang of jealousy

"I guess you right hey,will see you at the party"he drops the call

I feel tears come out I just cry my eyes out,I run to the toilet I start throwing up with tears,I thought he truly loved me,I finish throwing up I rinse my mouth I feel my mouth tasting sour I went to the kitchen

"Oh baby I thought you had left"aunt Pamela says already strapping Zwelibanzi

"Well I'm waiting for Zan,I actually came to take honey and Mayo"I say already taking them out and mixing them I start eating it

"Sindi you okay" she asks already packing Zwe's meals and pampers

"My mouth just tastes sour"I say already half way through the bottle of Mayo

"Okay I just pray it's not Khulekani's,we will see you mommy"she says already leaving

I get up and go back to my babies room I start packing their clothes I take off the rusty ring and place it on their bed I drag their bags and my bag downstairs I place them in a corner I wear my robe and wait for Zan.

Luthando

I waited for the man in my car I kept on applying makeup I checked the time fuck its almost close to Sindi's daughter knock off time I took the bottle and looked at it,the door opened he got in

"I hope it's clean and pure" I ask the guy

"Relax it's purchased breast milk carefully checked by inspectors"the guy says

"What about the poison"I ask

He gives me an injection

"Im paying six thousand for only an injection"I point out

"Your problem sisi not mine can I have the full amount"he says

I take out my envelope and give it to him

"Remember we don't know each other"I say to him

He slams the door I just click my tongue and start driving as I see Bongzi come out of her house

"Bongzi"I call out to her

I pour the milk and mix it well on Zweli's bottle

"Sure Luu"she says taking off her earphones

"Thank God I found you I was actually looking for someone to take this to Zwelibanzi,it's his milk my sister asked me to give it to him but Zan told me you know where Zwelibanzi is"I ask her

She looks at me not completely trusting me

"I'm being for real here,okay Sandile told me because Sindi had no time to take it since she is going to a party and won't have time to breastfeed"I give it to her and smile as she walks away

"Now let us see if you will even make it to that party"I start my car and drive off.

Continued

"Friendship" I hear Zan shouting downstairs

I get out of bed I checked the time it said 20:00 kanti when did I sleep I ran to the toilet and threw up I rinsed my mouth I turned on the lights I find Khulekani sleeping on the floor, I check his pulse it's still fine, I open the door

"Yazi you need to get laid marn ani funi ukusifunda joiner" Zandile says to the already pissed aunts standing

"Yewena sfebe get away from the television" aunt Tshidi says

"Oh please uGadaffi ngeke azizele Tshidi you have to hunt for him, but I guess ngeke akubuke I mean you look like a lizard compared to KK" Zan says drinking her wine

I just laugh at her going to the kitchen I make a tuna sandwich I start eating it drinking my yoghurt

"Yazi you should've told us if you will not be coming here you are stuffing yourself looking chubby" Zan says trying to taste the sandwich but quickly throws up

"That is what you get for insulting my food" I say throwing away the plastic

"You eat rubbish how many slices did you eat" Zan says wiping my mouth

"A whole loaf" I say drinking cold water

"Okay mngani don't panic when last did you get your period" she asks holding my hands

"I don't know two months back why you asking this" I say looking at the box of shoes

"Have you been intimate" she asks following me around

"I think twice" I say fitting the shoes

"The first time" she asks

"A month ago" I say trying another pair

"The last" she helps me tie up the heels

"I think yesterday" I shrug my shoulders

"Was it him" she asks

"He was too focused on opening up old asses like MaThabo's" I say wearing the dress

Zan helps me zip it up, we pack the remains things she starts doing my make up

"So if it's not him who is it" she says doing my brows

"I think it was Sandz if I'm not mistaken" I start styling my hair

"Okay we done" she says

The place is packed there are cars spinning Zan is already drunk

"Let's go inside"Zan whispers in my ear

I hold her hand we go to the lounge we met by loud laughter

"Oh look what we have the homewreckers according to their levels"Zan says

We settle down I see Luthando seating on Sandz's lap laughing

"Oh Zanny even now you still fighting for this baboon girl ayi ustrongi lomuthi"Khuselwa says who was my friend

"Pity she can't use it wisely on Khukhu"Nomaswazi says laughing

"Angahlala njani I mean you all passed through Khukhu's whack dick"Zanny says already eating the meat

Well the guys are talking to each other I think they can't hear what they saying

"Whack no no sister if it was that whack Ms Wife wouldn't have gotten those brats oh I forgot they look like Sandz"Dineo says

"If they are his atleast he loves them unlike you Dinny do you even know the fathers of the sixteen abortions you committed"Zan says

Her friends look at her shocked she gets up

"Hamba virgin Mary waseke hogweni"Zan says laughing

I end up joining her she feeds me the wors

"So Sindi how is marriage"Khuselwa asks

"Why you so bothered I mean you not married"I ask her drinking my wine

"No she is asking because your husband had us the day you went to hustle and spread your legs"Nomaswazi says

"Good for you dali clearly he swims with you both,I mean AIDS does not play Khuselwa,when last did you get your medication"Zan says

Causing the guys to laugh

"You go around dishing people's dirt why not your friend here"Luthando says

"Well it's no secret that Khulekani left your vasplank ass so what more can I dish up"Zan says pouring her champagne at Nomaswazi

"Kahle ladies we here to have a good time please leave your street talk outside"Mzwandile says

"Oh what kind of party would be interesting without secrets being revealed"Lindo says

The guys laugh I meet his gaze Luthando frech kisses him he holds her ass tears fall off

"Ntwana yami since when"KG asks

They all whistle the ladies cheer

"Since today right love"Luthando says

Sandile nods I just stand up I grab my purse I feel someone pull me by the arm I slap him

"Is this what you called me for to embarrass me is that it Sandz"I semi shout

He just looks at me I slap him again

"Answer me you made me open my legs for you this is what I get"I ask as I feel my voice getting low

The music was now turned off with people taking videos

"It shows no man will like a bitch like you"Luthando say

"Answer me Sandz you told me to leave my husband who needs me,told me about my kids that they need a safe and stable home are you that"I ask as I slap him

"Oh please what are you doing here shouldn't you be breastfeeding or reading a bedtime story to your daughter,or praying with your hus....."Luthando says

I slap her twice

"Shut up sfebe was I talking to you,in fact why are you here yes atleast I'm married,atleast I did not abort a child oh I forgot you were busy being a good girl right,Luthando flourishing in life with you god damn mother and aunts at the backroom " I say slapping her

"How many times have I apologized but right now I actually don't care uyezwa fuck you,fuck you and your so called Holy family I've begged you all I cried only for my mother to tell me ukunya ukuthi umshadweni kuyanywekezekwa did she bekezela when I caught her in bed with uncle Lunga" I slap her

People gasped

"I was subjected to abuse because I saw disgusting and dispicable things all in the name of family,you listen to me sfebe,tell you precious family ukuthi ngithi fuck off,voesek angibangcengi I'd rather be dead than have you people as family get out of here"I say throwing her on the floor

I drag her by her cheap weave and throw her out the guys clap hands they hug me

"I'm so proud of you friend"Zan says hugging me tight

I kiss her cheek the people are now focused on their business with soul music on full blast I look at him he smirks I just click my tongue and go to the bar I ask for dry wine

"You good"Sandz ask kissing my neck

"Fuck off man" I say drinking my wine

"I see you stood up for yourself" he seats on the bare chair

I look at him he holds my hand I slap him

"Mamas I'm sorry" he says rubbing his cheek

"What you exactly sorry for Sandz" I ask as I feel tears burning my cheeks

"I'm sorry for kissing Luu" he says

"Is that all" I ask

"Yes baby that is all I actually wanted to see what you just did nothing else, now can I greet my woman"
he says pulling me closer to him

"No Zuma not in here" I say biting my lip

He smirks and helps me up he squeezes my ass

"Stop it Sandz" I say holding his hand

"Ukuthi uyababa man mamzo" he says sucking my neck

We say our goodbyes to the crew and get in the car he drives off I take off the heels

"Aren't we going to your place" I ask as we pass his place

"No sthandwa sami" Sandz says squeezing my hand

"Then where are we going" I ask him

"Just sleep my love" he says focusing on the road

"Can I atleast call my babies" I ask him

He gives me his phone I dial Mama's number

"Oh Mfanawami do you need something" Zandile's mother says on the line

"No mama it's me Sindiswa" I say wiping my tears

"Oh ntombiyami how are you" she asks

"I'm fine mama" I smile with tears

I just missed her voice she truly felt like my real mother and always will

"Kunini ngakugcina wasunqaba yini loyomfana ukuphethe kahle" she asks giggling

"Yes mama ungiiphethe kahle, I just want to talk to your grand children" I say

"You just missed them sanalwami but I will tell them you called okay my darling" she concluded

I just drop the call and start tearing up

"What's wrong MaSindi" Sandz ask with concern in his tone

"I never go a day without speaking to my babies,Sandile please turn back the car we can go sometime please" I plead already sobbing

"Baby I promise you"he says

"No Sandz please i just want to be close to my babies I will do anything you ask me but I just want my babies" I plead squeezing his arm

"Okay we can just look at the place then come back how does that sound" he asks kissing my forehead

"Fine but baby I feel like something is wrong okay we leave early as sunrise" I say laying my head on his shoulder

"That is okay sthandwa sami"he says as he continues driving.

Nomasonto

I'm woken up by Zwelibanzi wailing

"Gogo he must be hungry"Buhle says rubbing her beautiful eyes

"Okay ntombazane ka gogo lala Wena I will get his food" I say taking him

"No gogo he drinks milk mama always gives him milk not too much thought"Buhle says looking at us

I go with him I find Bongi eating

"Bongiwe go get me his bag" I say playing with Zwelibanzi

He comes back with his empty bottles

"Oh uwaqedile"I say looking at them

"Kunelinye I placed it in Buhle's bag I forgot to take it out"Bongi disappears to her room

I continue playing with Zwelibanzi

"Here it is,it's breast milk uncle Sandile gave it to me,he said sisi Sindiswa gave it to him since she couldn't bring it" she says as she goes back to her room

I feed Zwelibanzi I go back to my room

"Buhle nana please hold the bottle for him I will go make him powered milk

She nods,I start cleaning the bottles

"Gogo,gogo"Buhle starts screaming

I run to the bedroom

"What's wrong baby" I ask her wiping my hands with a night dress
"Gogo uZwe"she points at the bed with tears
Im met by Zwe looking green I pick him up and rock him back and forth I try calming him
Bongi runs out while Buhle calls Sindi
Zwelibanzi starts shaking violently I place him down Buhle drops the cellphone
"Bhuti wami don't do this"she begs whilst rubbing his tiny hands
I try calming him after a long time he stops
"Ma uthi kwenzenjani"KG asks
"Zweli boy buka ugogo" I try shaking him
"Zweli boy it's me uncle Kagiso" he says picking him up
"Gogo what is wrong"both Bongi and Buhle ask
Kagiso shakes his head as tears fall from his eyes
"Ma uZweli is no more" he says as his knees hit the ground.

Please like,comment and share.

Continued

"No not my baby brother,let me hold him"Buhle tries to free herself from my hold
"Baby listen to me"I try calming her
"Zwelibanzi,bhuti wami please don't do this to me,who will I play with please don't do this Zwe"Buhle crawls to KG and holds her baby brother
I just sat down and screamed
"Oh Nkosiyami baba kutheni usenza njena"I cry out I hold on to Bongi
"Gogo don't cry kuzolunga"Bongi says rubbing my back
"Nana please let him go"KG begs Buhle
"He is still playing malume,he is playing with me angithi wena Zwe you playing with your sister,I love you,you love me ,we one big happy Zwe please don't leave me"Buhle cries on KG's arms
I pull her off him as she is already asleep I place her on the couch and cover her with a blanket I hear the glass break in the kitchen
"Bongi"we both run to the kitchen
"Gogo I killed Zwe I killed him I shouldn't have"Bongi cries in my arms

"No baby it's not your fault" I say trying to console her

"Gogo bekungamele ngabe uZwe Gogo" she holds on to me and cries

They all come in following each other

"Mama what's happening" Donald asks looking at us

I point at the bedroom, they all leave

Kagiso

I try calling Sandz but it takes me to voicemail, I just hold Zwe's hand tears fall off

"Ntwana what is going on" Lindo and the guys ask

"Magents intwana kaSandz (guys it's Sandz's son)" I say as I start breaking down

They all look at me they come closer to the bed, Zwe is now dark

"Smoko (what happened)" Jabulani asks as he picks Zweli up

"Angicavi kuchunakaleni, Bongi came to my house athi la edladleni kunenkinga" I say seating on the bed

"Manje umjita umbhelele (did you call Sandz)" T-man asks as he seats on the bed also

"Ayifiki" I say looking at Zwe

"I think kuzomele simise e mortuary" Mzwandile says

"Man bazodinga uSindiswa or lanja enguKhulekani" Jabulani says

"Sizovaya siyekhona" Donald says

I just nod as they leave

"Izombulala let uSindi (this will kill Sindi) Jumbo says

We all just sit in silence and digest the news, we hear Gogo crying.

Donald

We got into the car and drove to Khulekani's house

"I don't wish this on anyone including my enemy" Jabulani says

"But why kill the child" I say cursing under my breath

"Ikhohlakele lento if it's because of the parents why not deal with them" T-man yells

We park at Khulekani's place

"Im not ready to go man" I say as I feel tears in my eyes

"Ndoda we all aren't but we have to do this" Jumbo says holding my shoulder

I just take out my cigarette and smoke it starts raining

"Bafwethu ixesha liyahamba let's do this" T-man says

We knock at the door Khulekani's mother opens

"Sahlaselwa yini kwenzenjani" she asks

"Ma kunenkinga (Ma we have a problem)" I say to her

"Inkinga yani leyo" Khulekani's father comes out with the rest of the uncles and aunts

"Baba sorry to wake you up but we would like to speak with Khulekani" I say to them

"Bafana we represent Khulekani so talk" one of the uncles say

"Baba we cannot speak to anyone with this information we need Khulekani" Jumbo says

"Fine I will go call him" aunt Rebecca says

We nodded they let us in we met by Zweli's portrait T-man just breaks down

"Mjita qina (be strong man)" I say to him

"Nkosinathi" aunt Rebecca shouts upstairs

They all go upstairs, we just look around

"An hour has passed kanti what is taking them so long to get that drunkard" I say looking at my wrist watch

Aunt Tshidi goes to the kitchen to collect something, she runs back upstairs

"We should call Sandz" T-man says

I nod as I take my phone, they all come down with Khulekani who has a packet of ice on his head I place it back into my pocket

"Sure" Khulekani says

We all look at each other

"Here is Khulekani now talk" aunt Rebecca says

"Inkinga la ingoZwe" I say looking down

"What is wrong with my son" Khulekani stands with the family

"Akasekho, uZweli" Jumbo says

"What do you mean my son akasekho"Khulekani says holding Jumbo by his shirt

"Ndodana let them finish"his father says

"Fuck off madala,my son is in his room sleeping so nina which son of mine is dead" he says after punching Jumbo

"Zwelibanzi is dead okay"I yell

"There is no such thing I will go look upstairs"aunt Rebecca says

"You boys take us to him"uncle Mbube says

We all get out,and drive back to Zandile's home the street is already full with the police, ambulance and mortuary people coming in and out of the house we get inside we met by a loud cry from Zandile

"Where is he"Khulekani roars

I point at the bedroom,they all go in we just sit on the chairs

"Zwelibanzi mfanawami don't leave your father"Khulekani yells and screams

We just hear people crying

"Did you call Sandz"Ma asks

We just nod no,a kick lands on my face

"Khule"I say standing up

"What did you all do to my son nithi what did you do to my son"Khulekani says punching me

"Khule ndoda calm down"Mzwandile pulls him off me

"Man I'm sorry for your loss"i say spitting out the blood

"Where is Sindiswa"Khulekani's father asks

We all just look down,we hear a gunshot

"Mama"Buhle wakes up Zandile comforts her

We met by Khulekani's father holding a gun

"I said where is Sindiswa"he roars

"It's obvious she ran away with that boyfriend of hers,she knows she killed Zweli"aunt Rebecca says sobbing

"Sindiswa would never do that"Ma says looking terrified

A slap lands on her cheek Khulekani's mother slaps Ma

"You both conspired to kill my grandson didn't you"she says already chocking Ma

"Mama they'd never do that"Jumbo says pulling her off

"Why wouldn't they, they killed my granddaughter what would stop them labathakathi" she says sobbing

"You listen to me better make sure that bitch does not step foot here in Orlando or I will forget I'm a father" Khulekani's father says going out

"Warn her, warn Sindiswa not to come anywhere near my house, I better not come across her, because I will not only kill her daughter but she will join my son but she will go to hell" Khulekani says going out.

I will continue with the next chapter around twelve, sorry for not posting, you know the drill.

Please like, comment and share.

Chapter 4

Why does love hurt so much-Sandile Zwane

I was woken up by my ringing phone before I could answer it, it stopped she came out of the bathroom with puffy eyes

"Baby what's wrong" I ask her get off the bed

"Sandile I don't know something doesn't feel right I just feel like I will hear news that will just shatter my life I feel like crying you know" she says already sobbing I pulled her naked body to me I placed her head on my bare chest

It's now three am and she hasn't slept since we arrived here in Sun City we only got our room key after that we just got into bed I had to comfort a woman who is crying for nothing

"I also feel it too my love" I say planting a kiss on her soft skin

"Sandile can please call my babies please I just need to know if they okay" she says with tears in her eyes

I hold her tight she just sobs in my arms louder this time

"It's okay mamas km here for you" I rub her bare back

She sniffs and looks at me smiling lord she looks beautiful even with tears I hold her delicate face and plant a kiss on her tiny lips I feel my tears fall off she pulled out

"I didn't know you were a cry baby" she says holding my face

I kiss her hands and hold her stomach

"MaSindi" I call out

"Yes" she says with her head on my chest

"Did you feel that" I say rubbing her tummy

"Feel what" she clears her throat

"Something moved in your tummy" I say kissing her shoulders

"I didn't feel it, all I felt are your big hands" she says directing my finger to her cookie

"Baby you naughty" I say biting her earlobe

"Sandz" she says it almost breathless

"Yes Dali" I say as I feel her cum on my finger

"I need you to be rough with me" she says looking at me biting her lip

"Why" I ask as I feel myself getting hard

"I want something to numb this pain I'm feeling" tears fall off her eyes

"Baby why don't you go take a bath" I say standing up with her

"Sandz ngiyakucela I need something to ward off this pain I'm feeling" she says sobbing again

"Mamas go and freshen up I'm sure you will feel better okay" I kiss her lips

She goes to the bathroom, my phone rings again I pick it up

"Don talk" I say looking at the window

"Man I need you and boss lady to come back" Donald says on the line I hear people crying in the background

"Why" I ask

"Man thing is Zwe is no more" Donald says in a whisper but enough for me to hear

"Endoda what do you mean my son is no more" I ask feeling a severe headache

"Zwe is dead ntwana" Donald says the cries increase

My phone falls off my hands I feel tears come out Sindi comes back wrapped in a towel I see her smiling she wears her bra and lacy panties she walks up to me and holds my dick

"You so huge yazi baby" she smiles stroking me

She kneels down and takes my dick into her mouth tears fall off she twirls her tongue on my dick I pull her by her hair

"Kanti Sandile what is wrong" she asks looking at me with her innocent eyes

This will break her maybe I shouldn't tell her

"I will need you to get dressed okay" I say trying to be strong for her

"But I'm in need of Zwane" she smirks stroking my dick

"Sindiswa I said get dressed" I yell

She looks at me shocked

"Zwane ukahle" she asks in her sweet voice

"Jah I need you to get dressed" I say heading to the bathroom I take a shower I wrap a towel on my lower body I get out I find her eating her nails with tears

"Baby" guilt consumes me

"No I'm just fine Sandz" she wiped her tears

"I'm sorry for snapping at you mamas" I kiss her chubby cheeks

I wear my clothes I take my car keys we get into the car and drive off

The sun was already out when we arrive in Orlando we pass her house as there are many cars

"I wonder what party are they having" she says playing with the diamond ring I gave her

Well I just put it on her finger and she didn't even ask me anything she only smiled at me we arrived at mamncane's house the guys were having beers they looked down when they saw her

"Sanibonani you look horrible" she smiles going inside

"Did you tell her" Jabulani asks

I nod no we all get inside she looks at Zandile who looks like a zombie

"Friend what is going on" she seats next to her

"Mama Zwelibanzi left me, he just turned green he didn't want to talk to" Buhle runs to Sindiswa

"Baby what do you mean Zweli is gone aunt Pamela left with her, or did she go with him back home" Sindiswa ask with tears falling

"Mama uZweli unguishiyile she went to heaven Gogo said that gogo tell mama" Buhle screams

"No akukhoneki not ngengane Yami" she says already crying

"Mntanami uZweli akasekho" Nomasonto says holding her

"No ma no ngiyala not ngengane yami, umntanami ma umntanami, he was my son mama ngifuna Ingane yami" she tries breaking free from Nomasonto's hold

"Sindiswa lalela my baby" Nomasonto says

"Ingane yami mama Ingane yami kwaphela my son my only son no mama he is just a child" she says fainting.

Be prepared for the continuation ngisayophuza amanzi.

Continued~Sandile

It was now 18:00 with Sindiswa still unconscious

"Malume has mama woken up" Buhle asks me looking drained

I made her sit on my lap

"How are you sthandwa" I ask laying her head on my chest

"I just want mama to be fine, will she be fine" she asks in a hoarse voice

"She will be baby I promise you that" I kiss her forehead

She comes out looking like a half dead corpse

"Friend you should be sleeping" Zan holds Sindiswa's hand

"I want my baby" she says as tears come out uncontrollable

"Mamas you will need to be strong" I say placing Buhle on the couch

"I should be strong, Sandz uthi I Sindiswa should be strong, be strong for who, what should I be strong for tell me Sandz will this strength bring back my son Sandz ngifuna ingane Yami" she hits the ground screaming

"Sandz ngifuna ingane Yami" she keeps on hitting herself

"Sindiswa you will hurt yourself sisi don't do this" Jumbo tries holding her

"Ngiyeke, I want my son, I suffered with that child I ran hospitals because of that child my fragile baby my child was all I had, he was my peace my sanity with him around Khulekani went to being my husband Zweli why my love why would you do this to me your mother baby why won't you tell mama you joking tell mama you want milk Zwe" she chokes on the lumps she was trying hard to swallow

Buhle starts crying

"Baby let's go" Bonggi holds her hand

"Oh my god Sisi I heard" Luthando barges in

"Luuu my baby, Luu please bring back my baby please he is all I had" she sobs in Luthando's chest

"Shh it's okay mama everything will be fine" Luthando consoles her but tears come out

"Nothing will be fine Luu nothing why is god punishing me no this is karma right say it Luu it's karma I took your husband right it is karma" she starts hitting herself

"Baby don't do this you cannot afford to breakdown" Luthando says

Sindiswa pushes her off

"Where is my son"she yells

"Mntanami"Nomasonto calls her

"What did you do to my son you old hag what did you do to him"she hold Nomasonto by her blouse

"No friend ngiyala I know you hurting but you can't blame my mother"Zan says to her

"Then who should I blame you"she roars

"What yeSindiswa ungazongidakelwa"Zan also yells

"My son was fine my baby was fine before he came to you Nomasonto why do you hate me,answer me you witch yini umdlisiledid did you sacrifice him for your riches,for you slut you call daughter to not have husbands that die"she hits Nomasonto's chest

Zandile slams the door going out

"Tell me where is my son nimenzeni"she comes to me

"It was all you right"she yells slapping me

"Sindiswa what are you talking about"I ask her

"Yes you,you wanted me to leave my husband,yes you wanted me to attend that party,you told me to take my babies you and your family you killed me Sandz how could you I trusted you all how could you do this to me"she let's go of me

"Sindiswa listen to me"I try holding her

" Get away from me you murder I hate you I will never forgive you for this"she runs out

"How can she say that"I sit on the floor

"She is just angry"Luthando says

Nomasonto collapses

"Aunt don't do this no no no please Aunt you cannot leave me aunt ngizothini Ku Zandile"I try waking her up

"Mama no"Zan cries loud

"Zan she is gone"I hold her tighter as we cry in each other's hands

Buhle

I see mama running out I run after her

"Mama wait" I call out to her

She keeps on running I follow her as she gets home

"Khulekani I know who killed our baby it was Sandz" she cries out

"Sandz, Sandz nondindwa all I hear is your bloody Sandz "dad starts slapping her

"Khulekani ngilalele" mama cries out

"Shut up sfebe uyafeba uzozakwami" he drags her by her hair and hits her head on the wall

"You kill my son you bitch, tikilayini" he hits her head on the coffee table

"I told you to not come back, lendodayakho ikudle lenquza yakho enukayo wasubona kugcono ubulale Ingane Yami, awubulalanga ngani lenja yakho" he charges towards me

"Khulekani no please baby run" mama tries standing up

He drags me by my hair

"Look at your slut you call mother look at her" he forces me to look at her

"Daddy please leave mama granny please help" I try freeing myself

A slap lands on my cheek I fall down

"What did you think you will get away with killing my son" dad starts licking mom countless times

"Leave mama" I try pushing dad grandma grabs me

"Leave me he is going to kill mama" I cry out

"Khulekani I'm sorry" mama screams as dad places a hot iron on her bare back

"Shut up sfebe" he starts punching mom on her face

I see him take out paraffin

"No no no" I manage to run out

I run to granny's house

"Gogo please I know you hate mama please open this door" I knock hard till my knuckles butt

The door opens I throw myself at her feet

"Gogo whatever mom has done please forgive her for my sake please daddy wants to kill my mommy please help me" I cry holding on to her feet

"I will go wake your grandad" she closed the door

"Gogo" I cry out

I run out

"Sizani help please help" I cry out

I see uncle Donald's car

"Sthandwa sami what are you doing here" he asks opening the door I get in

"Mama" I cry out

He drives me home we get inside we find mama sleeping with blood all over

"Shit Sindiswa" uncle Donald picks her up

He places her on his car and drives off

Uncle Jabulani gave me a paper bag from Steers

"I'm not hungry I want mama" I cry out

"Don't worry baby your mother will be fine" aunt Mandisa tells me

They were all pacing up and down aunt Luthando sat next to me

"Bubu" she pulls me to her

I just cry in her arms

"Doctor what is going on" uncle Lindo asks

"Sir Mrs Shange is in a critical state right now her life is not only connected to her but her babies" the doctor says

"Babies" Luthando asks shocked

"Yes babies Mrs Shange is four months pregnant with twins well they were triplets but she lost one, now if you will excuse me" the doctor runs back inside the theatre

"Sindiswa is pregnant" Luthando says with tears falling.

Chapter 5

Does guilt live in my heart-Luthando Ndlovu

I left them at the hospital so that bitch got pregnant how is that possible must everytime everything bad that happens to her be replaced with every good thing I mean in high school people wanted to defame her but Zandile got into her life and picked her up she then completed matric and she was happy, when

she got those brats of hers but Khulekani soon destroyed that happiness by killing one of those brats but soon she got pregnant again even after the beatings she got from him Sandile was always there for her comforted her, shielded her and loved her more I always wondered what is that this girl has that just makes her lucky but I still get no answer no answer at all I tried so many times to get Khulekani fired that did not work so one day he came to my place to apologize I drugged him since then he started drinking then he got fired for coming at work drunk but Sindiswa made a plan to keep them alive of course out of pity Sandile hired her I then started filling up Khulekani's head that Sindiswa was sleeping with Sandile well of course she was because the maid was giving me that information that they slept together even in Sandile's car the shame my sister did not have she forgot she was married when it comes to Sandile's dick she was always stupid so I once planted cameras at Sandz house and office and boy the things my dear sister would get up to not so good for the good girl that she was or tries to be that is one of the reasons Dudu and Sandile broke up because my darling sister destroyed their relationship I'm even surprised she still hasn't gotten any illnesses because Sandz was a player and will always be and he won't change no matter how hard he tries to convince himself he won't because once a player always a player and I have the perfect plan to put a stop to this whole charade of theirs, well as for Zwelibanzi do I feel guilty no I don't does guilt live in my heart is be lying and saying it does because Sindiswa always took away my happiness from the moment she was conceived I never knew peace anymore but I guess when you pray with honesty God does answer your prayers and soon the family started hating her and I enjoyed every moment of it well me working for Sandz we were always in the illegal business I introduced him to the stones while he was in the drugs, guns, cars and horns yes Sandz is not into business the Pub he uses it as a front including his so called business as a Trucking business all his friends are involved just that they tight and won't betray each other not even their so called housewives know about this and I just happen to be their lawyer and I must say the money is good but it does get lonely I try attending parties but I always leave alone and friends those are just things I don't associate myself with I saw with Sindiswa how they betrayed her so I've kept that part of my life locked away I parked in Sandz house the lights were still on it was raining heavily I sloshed one of my tires I quickly knocked at the door Sandz opened shirtless and I must say this guy is a definition of art a perfect fit for a Greek God I bit my lower lip he drank his beer looking at me with those piercing eyes of his

"I got a flat tyre mind helping" I say trying to sound convincing

He just nodded he disappeared to one of the doors I got in I took off my shoes he got out I got to look around the place I must say it's a master piece too magnificent no words could describe it

"I'm done you can leave" he says seating on the carpet drinking his beers

"How many did you drink" I ask standing in front off him

"Uzele ukuzongibuza lawomasimba" he says looking at me

"No I'm just worried about you, are you okay" I say kneeling in front of him

"Ngingaba grand kanjani isisteri lakho litho ndim obulale ingcosi yakhe (how can I be fine when your sisters says I killed her son)" he says smashing the bottle on the wooden floor

"Sandz you have to understand she was angry and hurting" I say with tears flowing

"Hurting, hurting ngazondiphambanela apha uthethi kaki uyandiva" he says looking at the fire place

"Sandz please you know how fragile she is" I plead

"Umakazi yena wasn't she fragile my cousin must lost her mother what about that" he yells

I try hugging him he pushes me off

"Voeseke marn uve ngami ubandifuna index" he pushes me off

"Sandz I'm trying to be there for you because my sister aborted you babies" I cry out

"What do you mean she aborted" he opens up his sleepy eyes

"She went to Khulekani and he beat her up Bubu and Don found her in a pool of blood the doctors confirmed that she lost the twins" I rub his shoulder

"Kutheni endenza njena what did I do to her that she hates me this much Thando answer me" he asks with tears flowing

I pull him to me and hold him right

"I'm sorry Sandz I'm so sorry that is why my family has always hated her because of the shameful things she has done, yes my family did make me abort but it was all because I had varsity at that time but she, she has done far worse and these weren't your first babies she aborted" I say wiping my tears

He stands up and holds his waist he punches the wall I take off my wet clothes I'm left naked I hold him from behind as he cries

"I'm truly sorry" I lay my head on his back

He turns and looks at me

"You not lying right" he asks looking deep into my eyes

"I wouldn't lie about such information" I say as tears fall off

"Good because not only will her son be buried but she will" he concludes

He picks me up I wrap my legs on his waist he pulls my top lip I suck his bottom lip he places me on the coffee table I open up my legs he takes off his clothes he holds my thighs he fully enters his dick

"Oh my god Sandz you feel huge" I gasp as he starts moving faster

He pounds on my pussy harder I scream in pleasure

"Ah fuck" he groans in my ear

My nails dig deep on his back as I feel his dick hit my G spot

"Oh baby harder" I cry out as pleasure kicks in

He slams into my pussy walls hard

"Oh my baby I want to release" I plead as my pussy walls tighten around his dick

He keeps on humping on me I realise he makes me bend he enters me from behind

"Oh shit" I bit my lip

He hold my waist in a precious way he starts slamming on my anus

"Yeah fuck baby" he kisses my back

I just play with my folds he places me on the couch he spreads my legs and starts fucking me like a mad man

"Oh fuck Sandz baby yes that is enough" I plead for him to stop

He turns me around my ass is now up he keeps on thrusting faster I hear my walls tear

"Sandz please that hurt please" I cry out

"Shut up sfebe" he says holding my ass cheeks and releases

"Oh fuck" he groans

My ass is on fire I touch my nuna I'm met by drops of blood he picks me up he places me on the bed he takes out ropes

"Sandz please I'm now tired please" I please sitting up

"Relax baby I won't hurt you" he says tying up my ankles and wrists

He parts my legs I try closing my thighs he slaps them

"Sandile please" I cry out

He enters me and thrusts deeper holding my braids

"Oh god Sandile you hurting me please" I cry on his ear

He keeps on groaning after some time he collapse on top of me

"Sandile please untie me" I call out to him

I'm met by a snoring Sandile still buried deep in me.

I wake up feeling pain on my cookie it's burning I look at my wrist they abit red I'm met by a note, breakfast and painkillers I read it: "At Zanny's place"

I just toss it aside and start enjoying my breakfast I go through my Facebook I come across Dudu's friend request I accept it she soon sends me a text

Dudu:hey

Me:hi

I finish up my breakfast I get out of bed and limp to the bathroom I quickly do my hygiene process I open the walk in closet I'm met by Sindiswa's fragrance and clothes I take her body hugging dress and wear it and fix my make up I get out and find my car's tyre already fixed I get in I call Dudu

"Yes who is this"Dudu asks on the line

"Luthando look can we meet in town"I ask

"Let's meet at Vilakazi Street"Dudu says

"Fine by me Dali"I conclude

I start my car and drive off.

Chapter6

My heart years for his love-Luthando Ndlovu

We settled at Steers and ordered our drinks

"It's been years isn't it"Dudu says revealing a gold teeth

"It has we last hangout together when"I asks smiling at her

"The pens down"Dudu smiles

"But your man knew how to always bring people together by opening the Pub"I say to her

"Point of correction darling was my man"Dudu pauses

The waitress serves our drinks and walks away

"Oh maDudwana to me Sandile will always be a man"I try giggling but end up smiling

"Why"Dudu asks taking a sip of her drink

"Why what"I ask trying to act like I don't get the question

"Why you doing this infact why did you call me"Dudu asks looking straight into my eyes

"Baby can't a person just ask an old friend that they go out have a couple of drinks and just talk about life,future plans, marriage and children"I say with a straight face

"Friend,dade you my friend awuchillax sistaz you and I both know you don't want friends ngoba you ruin it every little good thing you ruin it makes me wonder why you still chasing after happiness when we both know you just don't have it in you so tell me why you called me because I should be at the Spa in the next hour"Dudu says checking her wrist watch

"Well I actually came here because Sandile wanted to get back together with you"I say to her

"The Sandz I knew did things for himself,he'd never send a woman to do a man's job,and quite frankly Sandile isn't the type to do love backs once his done with that chapter in his life he makes sure he gets done with it"She says looking at me still in disbelief

"Okay fine I need you to get back with him"I point out truthfully

"You can never change yazi for years you have always I mean always were envious of your sister why not woman up and say you want Sindiswa and Sandile to not become more than what we always saw and still see"Dudu says

"Okay fine I do want it I want Sandz to forget about her and start loving me"I cry out

She chuckles looking at me she then hold my hands

"Sweety I was always like you,stupid,naive,filled with rage I tried changing myself be like Sindiswa but none of that helped Sandile still moaned Sindiswa,ate Sindiswa,talked Sindiswa in his eyes I always saw Sindiswa I tried so many times bewitching him but it all failed so honey if you think you can compete with your sister then baby you don't know how to pick your fights"Dudu says

"Can't I love Sandile my heart years for his love and I know we got a chance to make things right I know I can't force things and I won't dare try or even come to that time where I even bewitched him because my mother never taught me the dark path I won't even dare try and act like my sister because I can never be her"I conclude

"Then take that with you find yourself someone worthy of your time because Sandz won't suddenly develop feelings for you Luthando you beautiful and you deserve to be treated like a queen and I'm afraid in Sandz life you will always become second option"Dudu says

"But he can chose to fall with the real Luthando"I say

She stands up laughing

"There is no real Luthando la you tried to get Sandz for your self long before when we were still together,by sending that video,the real Luthando would've long tried to release all those sex tapes for everyone to see but you did not because a part of you fears Sandile so how can you think you stand a chance ngoba the real you will always fear Sandz and hell bent on making sure you destroy your sister's happiness now if you'll excuse me oh and dare call me for this nonsense I will personally go to Sandz and tell him and we both know he doesn't take lightly to people getting in the way of what he wants"Dudu downs her drink and walks out

I park my car at home and cry my eyes out as I remember my childhood how horrible it was how excited they were when they found out that they were pregnant they always did things for themselves all in the name of that pregnancy Luthando was all alone I had no one Khulekani was my comfort we grew up together,played together he was like my brother and best friend so when he started showing love unto me I started being rebellious but then I didn't care anymore what they thought about me and Sindiswa was starting to feel the heat I wipe my tears and got inside I find mom already on her way out

"Oh my baby there is food in the kitchen I'm already going" Mom says grabbing her hand bag

"Where are you going" I asks as I feel my palms sweat and beating fast

"I'm going to see Sindiswa" she says looking at me

We both look at the door I quickly lock the door and look at her

"Luthando stop this okay I have hated your sister for far too long she is my child and I can't just leave her" she says with tears falling

"Since when mother because you have always hated her for 23 years you and the whole family ,so what has changed" I yell

"She is my child I carried her for seven months and I can't give up on her" she seats on the couch with tears flowing

"But the hate did not stop she always came to you, father, uncles, aunts not forgetting the cousins so what has changed" I say sitting on the coffee table

"Those horrible scars they gave me sleepless nights, her begging me haunted my conscious my guilt would not let me sleep seeing Buhle at my feet wouldn't let me stay and watch my daughter suffer while I'm alive" she cried

I just laughed at her even tears were coming out

"You truly deserve an award for best mother no worst mother you suddenly care, did you care when she had to bury her daughter, do you even care now that Zwelibanzi is dead or that she is in hospital" I say slapping her twice

"Luthando please she is your sister" she begs me

"No not my sister you and the family made sure that she does not come close to being family so why should we feel pity for her she always picked herself up so now she will do the same" I threw the keys on the floor

"Luthando she won't be able to handle it" she cries

"Oh what about me, my peace my chance of being a mother you ruined my life but never did you think of making her abort you allowed her to have Khulekani while I had nothing I only had to please you all and now it's pay back" I smirk

"Luthando how could you" she says slapping me with tears

"An eye for an eye, a childhood for a childhood, a child for a child and a man for a man" I look at her

"No Luthando let her be happy" she goes down on her knees

"How I love this sight now you listen to me old hag you don't want you husband to die of heart attack you will make sure Sandz marries me and I mean makes it to the altar say his I dos and we get married since you made that witch take my man" I drink dad's whiskey

"You cannot force love Luthando" she says

"Oh I won't force it I will get it, you contributed to my hate for Sindiswa for years so you will do it or I'll be forced to tell Sindiswa the truth" I leave her looking hopeless.

Please like, share and comment.

Chapter 7

"With every pain there is a breaking point"

Khulekani Shange

It's been three days now since my son passed away well the family moved his body back home in Pietermaritzburg and today I'm leaving I took a shower and wore my suit I took my car keys and drove to town I parked at Luthando's complex I unlocked my door funny how even when I broke her heart she still has time to listen to me if I knew Sindiswa was going to be the biggest regret and mistake I have ever made I would've long left her in fact I wouldn't have married her. I knock at her door she opens up looking beautiful as always I smiled at her she smiled at me

"Always beautiful" I say leaning on her door

"And you not too bad yourself" Luthando says moving away from the door I enter and close the door I sit on the high chair and watch her take out a plate

"This place I can never get over how amazing and warm it is" I say playing with my matrimonial band

"Well that is why I love it in fact I loved this side of town it always has that warm feeling that is welcoming" Luthando says placing a plate of full English breakfast and hands me a cup of coffee

"I don't mean to sound rude but I will settle for coffee" I say already taking a sip from it

"Okay I get it phela there is no need to make fun of me" Luthando giggles

"Well you should take cooking classes or else you won't find any man" I smile at her

"I will try but nje I just want a man who will hire a maid because I still love my job so what brings you this side" Luthando says seating opposite from me

"I want a divorce" I say

We fall into complete silence

"Why now" Luthando asks after seconds of silence

"I realised I made a mistake" I say looking at her

"But she is your wife I'm sure you can...." she incompletely says

"Sindiswa lost that right the day she decided to sleep with Sandile not once and she showed no remorse or whatsoever and I never heard the word sorry" I say taking the ring off

"So what do you want me to do" Luthando asks

"I don't know a contract stating that she is not allowed at my son's funeral even if it's over I don't want to see her anywhere near KZN, that she gets the house even the one in Khilane" I say

"Woah why leave her with all those things I mean they are yours" Luthando says

"Well I don't know but it will just remind me of how unhappy I was plus the house has been filled up with nothing but bad memories" I say looking at my wrist watch

"So how soon do you need them" Luthando asks

"Well as soon as you done send them to me directly because I don't want my family knowing I'm leaving everything to her" I look at her as she writes everything down

"Why shouldn't they know" Luthando asks

"Because they will fight her and I don't have the time nor energy to fight that disgusting woman" I completely say

"Do you love her" She asks

"No I don't I completely detest her" I say feeling rage

"Then why leave everything" Luthando says

"I don't know maybe it's guilt because I have also hurt her and for the sake of her daughter since she has nothing on her so can you do it" I ask already standing up

"This case is close to home so I can get it done say by the end of the week you will have everything" Luthando says smiling at me

"Well then I should get going" I say already approaching the door

"Wait" Luthando calls out

I turn and look at her as she stands in front of me

"Won't I get a proper goodbye I mean you owe me that much after you left me for my sister" Luthando asks licking her lips

I pull her to me I move my hands to her butt and squeeze them

"Ah Lani I like that" Luthando says

"Do you have condoms" I ask already taking off my clothes

She takes it out from her bra I pick her up and lay her on her couch I slid it on I part her legs and push in

"Oh my Lani fuck" she moans

"Shit you so beautiful" I say thrusting her

"Ah Khulekani fuck oh my god ah"she says digging her nails on my bare back

I hump on to her faster and give her deep strokes

"Oh baby fuck you are better than your sister oh shit" I say holding her thighs

"Yes oh yes Lani fuck me baby ah"she says releasing

I pick her up and lay her on the coffee table and slid on to her sexy pussy I pound on her deeper whilst holding on to th end of the coffee table

"Oh Lani you feel so go deeper baby faster fuck my pussy" She bites my back

"Fuck" I say as I feel my blood rush

"Oh Khulekani give it to me harder oh"she plays with her tiny nipples

I slam into her walls

"Ah"we both say in unison

I take out my dick she spreads her legs I watch her cum and spills on the table I take out the condom

"Where's the bathroom

I ask she takes my hand we get into the shower and clean our sweat I get out and pee I wipe myself I go back to the longue and wear my clothes she comes back wearing a black dress and black wedges

"Why did you change your clothes" I ask fixing my belt

"I wanted to be free after the steamy session" Luthando says biting her lip

I just simply nod and get out

Luthando Ndlovu

I just feel like I'm on top of the world god I never had such an amazing sex yes Sandile takes the cup but my body is left injured that I find nothing good about our session I grabbed my bags and got into my car and drove to the office I took out my laptop and started typing Khulekani's divorce conditions no why should I leave anything for Sindiswa she should suffer and be homeless yes when she wakes up I will give her the papers then call Khulekani's family to kick her out knowing her relationship with dad she won't go home and I doubt Zandile will take her in, Sandile oh her death and she will be left with no other choice but to come to me how I'm going to enjoy inflicting more pain onto her.

Sandile Zuma

I park at Zandile's home I get inside I find her dragging her suitcase

"And the whole year's bag" I ask as I help her by taking it into the car

She locks the door I open the passenger side for her and get into my side and drive off

"I knew her heart was weak but she had no right to say all those things, especially me losing my husbands I told her in confidentiality thinking that she'd keep it to herself now my mother is dead" she starts sobbing

I hold her hand and kiss the back of it

"You not the only one she hurt she aborted my babies" I say feeling angry

"I always thought her family was wrong to treat her in that way but now I just wished I never met her" Zandile say

"Now I can truly say Sindiswa is the biggest mistake I have made" I say as I park at the airport

"You coming back" I ask as I help take out her suitcase

"The way things are I don't think I would but I will stay for a few months I just feel sorry for Buhle can you atleast house her Sandz" she begs me with tears

"Andizukwazi I will be reminded of her mother's betrayal" I say looking at her

"Mzala suyenza lento Buhle did nothing you very well know how she feels about you" Zandile begs

"Well I will take her after I get done with that bitch ongumama wakhe" I say hugging her

"I guess I will see you at the funeral" Zandile takes her suitcase and leaves

I get into my car a text comes through I look at it it's the address to the hospital I drive there. I make my way to her ward she has a swollen face her left cheek looks pretty deep like she bit herself I hold her neck I feel tears pricking

"I fucken loved you sfebe why would you do this to me" I say letting go of her I take out her oxygen mask and look at her tears fall off her eyes

"Oh you can now hear me" I say looking at her

"Sir what are you doing" the nurse charges towards me and puts back the mask

I click my tongue and get out I drive off to the office.

Please like, share and comment.

Chapter 8

3 weeks later

Sindiswa Shange

I tried opening my eyes the light was too bright I relaxed

"Zwe is gone" a voice said

I immediately came into contact with the four cornered wall I looked around I saw a meter, I looked at my arm it was connected to a tube my head started aching I held it

"Don't hold it Mrs Shange you bleeding" a nurse says

I just simply nod she changes my bandage

"How long have I been out" I ask her

"For three weeks" the nurse says as she checks my file

"Three" I count tears come off

"Mrs Shange are you okay" the nurse holding my shoulder

"My babies nurse you have to help please I need to get to my children they need me" I cry out to her

"Mrs Shange I can't do anything only the doctor can release you" the nurse says as she tries to lay me on the bed

"Nurse please you have children don't you" I ask

The nurse nods looking at me with pity

"Then please you can then help right as a mother to a mother please my daughter is all alone my eighth month baby is dead please I need to go" I say getting off the bed

"Mrs Shange you not in a condition to go and if I allow you it's late now" the nurse tries to put me to bed

"Nurse ngiyakucela please I'm begging you have a heart think as a mother please my child needs me please there are people that hate me please" I go down on my knees and hold her feet

"Okay fine I will help you" The nurse helps me up and wiped my tears

I nod as she goes out I just sob holding my face

"I don't have clothes that can fit but I'm sure the coat can help cover the hospital robe" the nurse says helping me wear the coat

"God will bless you mama" I say holding her hand

"No sthandwa he will bless you for me just know he won't leave you, it's not much but I do hope it will get you to your destination" she hands me two hundred rand note

"But won't you lose your job ma" I ask

She kisses my forehead

"Go well sthandwa sami"she let's go of me

I get out I go to a public phone

"Hello"Jabulani says

"Hello Jabu it's me Sin....."the phone get cut

I wipe my tears and start walking to the taxis I get on the last taxi I feel fresh tears I wipe them more come out

"Nkosi sihlange ni kuyo indlu yakho" I keep on humming the song as I feel my breasts

"Zwelibanzi" I wipe my tears as I reach town I my money it's not enough to take me to Jabulani's house I feel a severe headache I go to the nearest street vendor I purchase some Panado I down them of course with my saliva helping me I button the coat I start walking

"Awu sponono sami ufunani ebusuku kanjena"some Rasta guy says

I just walk faster some guy grabs my arm

"My sweetheart"some guy said

"Please leave me alone" I beg him

"Smoko ngifuna Wena baby"he says bringing me close to him he reeks of dagga and cow dung

"Ngicela ungiyeke bhuti" I try push him off

He drags me to his place his guys whistle

"Bhuti please" I beg him

He lays me on the cardboard he holds my thighs I try pushing him off

"Relax sweetheart"he drops his pants

Someone hits his head with a bottle I look up to be met a young boy

"Ugrand sisteri"the boy asks

I completely nod he helps me up

"You so heavy"he says

"Why ula" I ask as we take a walk

"I was trouble sisteri edladleni ngiyingilos"he says

I realize we now in the suburbs

"Uzoba grand"he asks

I just nod I give him ten rands he walks away I start walking I see Jabulani's house I start walking faster I hear loud music and cars parked outside I get in I'm met by laughter as I get inside

"Mama" Buhle runs to me

I kneel down she runs to me I hold her tight she starts crying

"I'm sorry Sisi" I try calming her down

"Mama I thought" she holds me tighter

I pick her up I look at them

"Thank you" I say to them

"It's not a train smash your kids are my kids" Glenda says

I completely nod

"How did you get out" Donald asks holding my shoulder

I feel all emotional I just sniffed abit

"Baby why don't you dish up for your mother" Khethiwe says to Buhle

She gets down and runs with the other children inside I look at them I feel someone pull me by my hair

"Sandz stop it" Lindo says

"Shut up nina ufunani la" he asks letting go at me

"Sandile I'm sorry about your mother" I say as felt tears come into contact with my cheeks

"Shut up don't dare bring up my aunt I asked what are you doing here" he asks holding my arms tighter shaking me

"I refuse uzobetha a woman in my home" Glenda says

"Wena stay out of this" Sandz says letting go of me

I fall flat on my ass tears come out

"Sandile this is not you uyamazi uSindiswa she'd never do this" Mzwandile says

"Please Sandile I'm begging you please" I beg at his feet

He pulls me by my hair I scream and try hit his back he smacks my bare ass

"Sandile I'm sorry please" I cry holding on to him he places me on the car and drives off I see his friends follow us

"Where you taking me" I asks him as I wipe my mucus and tears

He ignores me he drives off to some clear veld he drags me out

"Uyangilimaza Sandile" I cry as I fall on my stomach I taste the soil

"Sandile don't do something you will regret" Mzwandile says

I feel a gun on my head as I kneel before him

"Why did you do it" he asks me

I look at him with tears falling

"You promised me the world you promised me love what is wrong with you" I ask looking at him

"I was a fool at love, a complete idiot to believe I stood a chance with you" Sandile says

"So it was all lies, it was all just false hope and promise Sandile you think, I'm that heartless Sandile id never do this to you my love look into your heart the depths of your soul" I beg him

"You shattered my soul you broke my heart Sindiswa" he says cocking the gun

"Sandz don't do this ma" Jumbo say

"Shut up nina" he yells

"No let him" I say

"Sindiswa stop it marn" T-man says

"No let him, so he can put me out of my misery my crime was to only love you Sandz As Rare as our love was I still stood true to you, ever since you touched me after my sham I call marriage I didn't allow him to touch me, because you worshipped my body, Sandile kill me if it will help you sleep, vele I have nothing, vele I have nothing vele I have no one, no one wants to hear my cries, no one is prepared to fight for me my own family bangihlamukile ngisele dengwane, my friend left me the closest thing I had as a mother has left me alone in this dark and cruel world that has shown me nothing but pain after every pain so pull it Sandz pull the trigger perhaps my sister will finally get married perhaps the world will know laughter because the devil's advocate will be no more yes I bring pain I cause nothing but heartache in other people's lives who would love me who would love me I'm unlovable it's very Rare for Sindiswa to find love so help me out of my misery Sandile" I look at him

He let's go of the gun I stand up and look at him

"I hope you find the woman who loves you enough" I look at him

I get into Donald's car and he gets in he leaves and takes us back home

"Oh my god baby you fine" Slindile says

"Can I have my daughter please thank you for what you did for me" I say picking her up

"Sindiswa let me take you back" Donald says

"I know my way home let's go baby" I pick her up and leave

"Mama where will we go" Buhle asks

"At home baby" I say holding on to her hand we walk to the street she starts sobbing

"What's wrong baby" I ask her

"Mama is Zwe gone" Buhle asks me

"I'm afraid baby he is and is not coming back want to cry" I ask kneeling in front of her

"I will cry when you cry" she wraps her arms on my neck

"But mommy won't cry baby" I say brushing her braided hair

"But why" she asks looking at me

"Well because my love crying won't help us right, we just need to take it step by step and learn to live without them" I say kissing her forehead

"But he is your son" she asks

"I know baby and he forever will be" I smile at her

I hold her hand a car comes speeding

"Mama" Buhle screams

The driver hits my legs I fall and sprain my ankle the guy comes out

"What the hell is wrong with you stupid black people don't you know you don't walk in the middle of the night" the guy yells

"Will you stop barking like a dog and help my mother asshole" Buhle yells

"Baby no we don't say that please apologize" I say to her

"Well I won't" Buhle says

"Black kids and their ill mannered behaviour" the guy says picking me up

"Won't you be gentle" I yell at him

"I'm only helping your left feet" the guy says

"One would swear a dog gave birth to you you busy barking angikuzwa lentwembi" I say clicking my tongue

"Well back to you" the guy says

He parks into his two roomed house

"For a white guy you surely are drowning in poverty" I say as he picks me up

"For your forward a.d ugly black ass this is my grandmother's" he says as we make our way inside

He places me on the couch and goes to the kitchen

"Mama are you hurt" Buhle asks trying to touch my ankle

"I'm fine baby" I smile at her

"You such a liar if you can do it then why not walk"he sits next to me

"How can I bloody walk when you made me cripple"I say rolling my eyes

He starts massaging my ankle I actually enjoy it because he ends up rubbing my feet

"So this is how black people charm guys" he asks

"What do you mean"I ask

"Why aren't you wearing panties"he asks

"Maybe I was waiting for a fool like you to ask me that stupid question"I reply as I put my feet down

"Well I must say it's kinda cute that I feel sorry for it"he says getting up

"Sorry for what"I ask looking puzzled

"Your pussy darling I mean with your pregnant self it sure is going to stretch"he says whispering to my ear

"And how do you know all that"I ask

"I'm a gynea babe"he says

"Wow I should've know no wonder you all gay kade uyibona"I say

"Rude guy I'm tired now do you have spare room"Buhle says standing up

He scoops me up he opens the door we met by a beautiful room he lays me on the bed

"I hope you won't make my sheets dirty"he says

"These old sheets I'd rather not fart on Egyptian sheets"I say taking off the coat

"By the way I didn't catch your name"he says

"I don't remember selling it"I say to him

"I'm Brian by the way"he says

"Well I didn't ask you"I say closing the door

I take off the robe and got into bed I pulled my baby to me

"Mama"Buhle calls out

"Yes"I respond

"Is uncle Sandz my father"she asks.

Chapter 9

Sindiswa Shange

I woke up fully drenched I looked on my left side of the bed Bubu was not in bed

"Bubu" I shout for her name

I quickly wear the coat I run out of the room

"Bubu baby" I yell

"Hey what's wrong" Brian asks coming out of the kitchen

"My baby Brian where is my baby" I ask as I feel my heart beating faster

"Okay calm down mommy" Brian says wiping my tears

"Don't tell me to calm down okay I want my baby" I just sob in his arms

He pulls my hand to the kitchen I'm met by loud laughter I quickly pull her to my arms

"Mama you killing me" Buhle says almost breathless

I pull out and pinch her tiny cheeks

"You sure you fine baby" I ask inspecting her

They laughed at me Brian pulls me to the chair

"Momma uncle B and grandmother took care of me" Buhle says eating her breakfast

"You heard right momma" Brian says as he places a plate of bread

"Do you have Mayo and honey" I ask Brian

"Well I do have it babe now are you fine" Brian asks as he hands me the Mayo and honey

I completely nod and spread the whole mixture in my bread

"How are you my child" Grandmother asks

"I'm fine ma" I say chewing

"Are you fine spiritually" she asks

I just nod as I feel tears burning my eyes

"Well momma how did you sleep I hope you did not make my sheets dirty" Brian says

"Well we made sure we did not right momma" Buhle says rubbing my tummy

"Well I tried not to but if nature calls I have to respond" I say smirking

"Do you know how expensive they are" he says looking furious

"Oh please Mr Van Rebeek I bought those sheets" grandmother says

We all laughed at him he clicked his tongue

"Well my baby I wish all the best travel safe and don't be a stranger" Grandmother kisses our cheeks and leaves

We finish our breakfast I rush to the bathroom and throw up I rinse my mouth and get in the shower and just allow the water to take out the sleep I wrap a towel on my body I go back to the bedroom I find a shirt dress and an underwear I wear the clothes and my shoes. I find them already in the car I get in he drives off

"Momma can I go play now" Buhle asks as Brian stops at our home

"Well don't be late and don't play far we clear" I says to her

"I promise I won't mommy I love you too" she runs out of the car

"She is amazing you know" Brian asks looking around

"Well what happened to the guy who said our children are ill mannered" I question him

"Well he was a jeck had a rough day at work by the way you should come to my practice so we can see if there was no damages" Brian says

"I'm sure we fine but I will come around just to thank you, for letting us in" I say getting out

"You know there are other ways you can thank me" he says holding my hand

I look down then at him

"And what way is that" I ask frowning

"I get to buy the babies clothes automatically become their uncle" Brian says kissing my forehead

I just laugh at him in relief of course

"Well you could've just asked" I say laughing whilst holding his waist

"As if black people are willing to give a white guy something without expecting to get paid" Brian says

"Oh there he is the racist guy" I say laughing and rolling my eyes

"I'm not racist" he points out

"Then what are you because you always have to point out the worst about black people" I say

"It's just that black people have this aura around them" he says

"And what aura is that what about white people that think the world owes them just because they are white and believe that they the only people that deserves respect give me one white man who would work with a black person without undermining them" I say to him

"I wasn't fighting you know"

"Neither did I just that I'm pissed by your attitude thinking us black must bow before you just because have money to throw around" I leave him dumbstruck

I slam the door and get inside the house I look around it just feels stuffed I start taking down pictures of Khulekani and I with our children I change into comfortable clothes I start taking out the sheets and burn them I put new ones I finish cleaning the rooms I clean the study, the dining Hall then the seating room I then go to the kitchen and clean all dishes and mop the floor by the time I'm done my legs feel tired I take a shower and settle for my swag pants how I missed wearing pants I wear an oversized shirt I start walking god it feels so lonely without Zandile I just wipe my tears but more come out as I see Sandz kissing Zethu holding her ass I quickly rush to the Pub he stands in front of me as he throws his smoke in my face

"What are you doing here" he asks as he pulls Zethu to him

I just look down as tears come out

"Baby I will see you later at your place" Zethu says looking at me

"Sure sweetheart" he winks at her

More tears come out as I feel like my heart got torn into shreds

"Wena I asked what do you want" Sandz asks

"I just came here to purchase a few things" I say in between my hiccups

"Is this a supermarket" he steps on his cigarette

"What" I ask in a low tone

"I believe only a supermarket sells those few things" he comes closer

"Sandz please I promise I will never bother you again" I beg him

"Why would you bother me MaSindi because you have lost that right" he steps closer

This time there is no space for me to breathe he has his hands on either sides on my body tears fall off

"MaSindi" he commands

"Please Sandz" I beg him sobbing

"Please what mamas" he bites my earlobe

"Forgive me and free me" I look him then down

He steps away I quickly get inside the pub

"Madam baby is now tired of you" Khuselwa asks

I click my tongue and just place my order

"You know once a man is fed up he won't eat at the same house" Khuselwa hands me a glass of water

I just look around and see him drinking beer cleaning his gun whilst looking at me like a ruthless Sandile I know I immediately get scared

"How the tables have turned one moment you were sleeping with the boss now you look miserable"she laughs

I just wipe my tears and quickly run out of the Pub I see him get into his car I start running he increases his speed I run passing my home with him following me I run almost leaving the township with him following me I find myself near the Rea Viastation I just stop as I feel my legs getting tired he comes out carrying his gun he stands in front of me I feel warm liquid between my thighs

"Sandz please forgive me I'm sorry" I cry looking at him

He gets closer I just scream he looks at me

"Sandz I'm sorry please I'm so sorry it wasn't my intention to hurt you" I beg him

"Shut up Sindiswa" he roars

I just nod I feel his wet lips on my neck

"Sandile please I'm sorry forgive please" I beg as he takes off my white panties he picks me up I hold on to him

"I said shut up Sindiswa" he sucks on my lips he parts my mouth with his tongue

"San" I cry out as I feel a tingling sensation

He pulls me down

"I don't know what is it you have but I just love you mamas i don't know your reasons why you did it but I still love you I'm not perfect that is why I apologize for that day ngiyakuncanywa sdudla sami" he winks at me I see him get into his car

"Sandile my panties" I yell

"I'm only returning them once I have forgiven you" he drives off

I was walking back home when I see my suitcases being thrown into the street with people looking at Khulekani's family throwing my things

"Mama what is going on here" I ask Khulekani's mother

"Who you calling your mother who is your mother lalela wena my son might have married you but you were not his wife therefore you have no business staying in this house" aunt Tshidi yells

"Mama please we have nowhere else to go please" I beg her as they throw some of my babies cloths

"You have that thug boyfriend of yours I'm sure he won't mind fucking your fat ass all day" aunt Rebecca says

I grab my things and Buhle we start walking to the bus stop

"Mama where will we go" Buhle asks as she sleeps on my thighs

I just wipe my tears as taxi stops by the complex i take out our bags and start walking inside the block of flats as it was already dark

"Mama where are we" Buhle asks as we climb the steps

I knock a couple of time at her door

"Oh my word sis what are you doing here" Luthando asks as she takes in our suitcases

"You know our history with mom, Sandz can't even look at me in the face, Zan well she left I have no one whom I could ask" I look at her with tears

"Nonsense you're my sister my house is your home you need not ask permission" Luthando says as she looks at me

"Luu I know I hurt you but I promise I will find a place of my own once I've raised enough money would you please lend us a room" I ask her with pleading eyes

"Of course sis you don't have to pay rent plus I miss our talks plus I need you to tell me how you ended up sleeping with Sandile" she says taking my hand as she takes us to the couches

"Where do I start" I ask smiling at her.

Please like, share and comment.

Chapter 10

Sindiswa Shange

I was bathing my baby while she was busy blabbering non stop

"So mama I have a trip coming up" she says looking at me

"What sort of trip baby" I ask as I take her out of the bathtub and dry her up

"There is a sports day for two days" she says getting dressed

I help her wear her socks and start polishing her shoes

"So you excited" I ask her

"I am see the problem is I need to pay up plus the school fees is due tomorrow and I need partner" she says wearing her shoes

"Partner as in your friend" I say packing up her books

"Daddy and daughter day"she looks at me

"Oh" I say feeling hurt

"So should I not take it"she looks at me with questioning eyes

"Bubu your happiness means alot to me and if it means taking up a loan" I say to her

"Mama you don't have money to repay it"she yells

Tears come out I'm just useless I mean I was just too excited to get married being taken care off and Khulekani loved that so when I took up the offer of getting a job that angered him that was the first ever time he slapt me and a series of beatings followed lord knows I have always wanted to be a teacher but I guess i need to start looking for a job

"I can ask malume"she says

"Why him" I ask as I start getting angry

"Mama he didn't mind at all before so I don't think he will mind"she says getting up from the bed

"Bubu we can't ask him" I say in a whisper

"But why"she says picking her nose

"Because baby he is too busy he has alot of work so I doubt he'd help" I pinch her cheeks

"But he told me that if I need anything I can call him"she looks at me

"Baby we can't just know that I will make it all up to you I will get the money" I kiss her forehead

"But where will you get it"she asks

"Don't worry yourself nana I will get you the money" I hold her hand as we leave the room

"So do you have money for transport and food,not forgetting pocket money"she counts

"Just stop okay Buhle I know I don't have money,I can't take care of you because I'm useless I can't even take you to school with a car like all your friends but just stop for once mntanami" I beg her as I feel tears burning my cheeks

"Hey hey what's going on here" Luthando makes her way in with paper bags

Buhle shrugs as she goes back to our room

"I messed up Luu I shouldn't have married Khulekani I just can't seem to do anything Luu I can't even buy my child something as small as chocolate Luu what will I do when these babies come will I be like my fellow women and only rely on Sassa what happens when it gets finished will I forever borrow money komashonisa avoid their phone calls Luu what will I do" I just sob in her arms

"It's okay sis I'm here to help you" Luthando rubs my back

"How long will you keep me and my children feed us at some point you will get tired I think it's only fair I start contributing" I pull out of her hold and wipe my tears

"Why don't you tell Sandz"she asks as she hands me a plate of breakfast

"I just can't my babies will always be victims to Sandile's floozies but mostly enemies I just cannot afford that Zwe's death was more than enough" I say staring at the food

"Zwelibanzi,don't you want to know"Luthando looks deeply into my eyes

"It's enough Luu that my child got poisoned by a person who hated me that much that this person I eat with them,sleep with them and laugh with them while they laugh behind my back and plan my downfall it's more than enough" I say looking at her

"Bubu let's go we will be late"Luthando.do yells

Buhle grabs her bag I watch her leave with a broken heart

"Please tell her I love her and that I'm sorry and that I will make things right" I wipe my tears and take the plate and close myself in my room

Luthando Ndlovu

I smiled as she left taking the food I took out the abortion pills from my pocket how Sandz will hate her even more I grabbed my bag and went to my car I drove out with Bubu sobbing how I wish I could grab her little neck but all in good time

"You know that your mother didn't want to hurt you" I say stopping in the traffic

"But I was only trying to help"she says having hiccups

"I know baby just that your mother is going through a rough time losing your brother,dealing with the divorce and uncle Sandile kicking her out its affecting her" I say moving the car

"Uncle Sandile kicked mama out but why"she asks

"Well uncle Sandz discovered he is,no I meant they had a huge fight" I smile

She just nods I drop her off at her school and drive off the office.

Sandile Zuma

I was busy working on a heist with Lindo I poured myself whiskey

"So you and Zethu"Lindo asks taking a sip of his drink

"Me and her what" I growl

"You suddenly into her I thought we left that life" Lindo questions

"I'm not married so I'm free to do whatever I want with whomever" I down my drink in one go

"Man you know Zethu is a bicycle that is rode by all man" Lindo looks at me

"So, that doesn't make her less of a woman" I continue looking at the map

"Is this about Sindiswa you using sex not just sex but with someone who is HIV positive to forget her" Lindo sits on the table

"Not everything is about that woman, and boy I make sure I don't make that mistake of eating it raw, it's only Sindiswa whom I've always had it skin to skin" I start marking some areas of the building

"So why not talk to her understand her reasons and man if I was her I'd also do the same" he looks at me
I give him a warning look he laughs

"You are spineless and ruthless guy have a lot of enemies and bring in a child to this equation would put Sindiswa in danger with her child, say you are able to protect her but what happens when we have a heist from afar man think this through I'm not saying uzoba yiTaima Ali bad I see how you love Buhle but the difference here is you still have so much to deal with and knowing you my guy it will take you years to quit this life so just sit her down and understand her first before inflicting more pain onto her, her husband killed her, her parents, Zwelibanzi's death, man she lost people that are close to family angisaphanthi leye sesteri lakhe man when has Luthando loved anyone but herself it's only a matter of time before she starts her shenanigans and you know Sindiswa won't be safe when she starts" he downs his drink

"So what you saying man" I lean on my desk

There is a tiny knock on the door I open it I'm met by Buhle looking sad I pick her up

"Man catch you later, how are you Shana" Lindo asks Buhle

She just hides in my chest we look at each other I just shrug he closes the door

"Baby what's wrong" I ask her

"Baba it's mom" Buhle says in between her sobs

"What's wrong with her love" I place her on the desk

"She tells me I can't ask you for anything" she looks down

I sit back at my chair and look at her

"How did you come here" I ask holding her delicate hands and giving them a squeeze

"Well I have my ways" she smiles revealing her dimple

"Okay my gangster daughter now tell me why mama says you can't ask me for anything" I smile at her

"Well firstly you kicked her out,two you scare her and three she loves you"she says already rolling her eyes

"I do all that"I laugh at her

"Well you give me creeps too,but I'm here because mama has pride not forgetting thinks she is superwoman but don't tell her was wondering if you'd be my partner at school"she looks at me holding my ears

"What's happening at your school smomoza Sami"I kiss her nose she giggles

"Some daddy and daughter thingy"she continues giggling

"Well I'm going to go against your mama and accept anything else my love"I kiss her hands

"My school fees is due today"she looks at me begging

"You know I got you momo everyday now I'm hungry"I say rubbing my invisible tummy

"But you cannot be hungry like my brother s,or sisters or boy or sister don't know"Buhle says as she gets down

"What do you mean by that"I ask looking at her

"Momma is pregnant"Buhle blurts

I grab my car keys and take her hand as we take the stairs down we get into the car I drive like a maniac on the streets

Sindiswa Shange

My mind drifted off to my wedding I was a happy woman,the most beautiful bride married to a handsome man who loved me unconditionally but what happened sure change my life so yes I do admit that Khulekani did spoil me to that point where by I can't do things on my own,how I miss Zan she'd know what to say or do I do really ruin my happiness Luu wouldn't have hated me had I not ruined her happiness I guess it's still karma doing work I was brought back to Earth by the plate falling I looked down the breakfast Luthando bought just got tasted by the tiled floor I went to the kitchen and came with the cleaning utensils and cleaned up my mess I started washing the dishes

Buhle Shange

We arrived at aunt Luthando's home

"You guys stay here"uncle Sandz asks

"Well we had nowhere else to go" I I say to him

We get out of the car his phone rings

"Go on baby I will follow you"he answers his phone

I get inside I find mom washing the dishes

"Mommy do you know that I have good news to share" I hug her from behind

She just looks lost I try shake her but she looks stiff I shake her

"Mama it's me Buhle" I say shaking her

She breaks the glass she was holding and hits the ground with her knees

"Mama please ungangishiyi nami" I beg her

She starts crying and screaming

"I want my baby,I want my son Zweli won't come I need to change his nappy"she continues crying

"Mama ZWE is no more okay he left us" I yell holding her chubby face

"I want my child please tell me my ba y needs me"she just holds her legs

I wipe my tears and get up I run out

"Daddy mommy is crying" I cry in front of uncle Sandz

We both run inside we find her staring into space

"Mama khuluma nami what's wrong baby"uncle Sandz holds her hands

"I want Zwe Sandile please I will do anything just tell me my baby is fine please"mom begs whilst crying

Uncle sands pulls her to him and comforts her

"I'm sorry mamas but Zwe is gone"uncle Sandz say

"No no please don't lie not my baby please"she hits uncle Sandz chest

She loses conscious

"Mama" I scream

"Don't worry sthandwa sami she will be fine"uncle sands picks her up

But stops mid way a.d looks at his hand if was covered in blood

"Shit"uncle Sandz curses

We rush to the car and drove to the hospital.

Please like,share and comment.

Chapter 11

Luthando Ndlovu

I made my way inside my home the lights were off I locked the door

"Sindiswa" I yell for her

No response I turn on the lights there were dishes in the sink wow so she leaves everything makes me wonder how Khulekani coped I finish up my bottle of wine I got to her room I see a map of blood on the sheets that means she ate the food I throw the bottle of wine I'm met by a broken plate the food looked untouched I took out my phone and dial her number it rings from the bathroom where could she be my phone rang

"Thank God Sindiswa you okay" I ask trying to sound worried

"MaMkhulu it's Buhle" she says on the line

"Where are you" I ask rolling my eyes

"We at the hospital" she says

"Hospital where, listen baby I'm on my way" I grab my car keys and drive off to the hospital

I arrive to be met by Mandisa, Lethu and that bitch Zethu

"Where is Bubu" I ask

"Well she went to my place" Mandisa says

Of course she has always hated me since high school

"And the guys" I ask looking at them

"I was literally dragged because the bitch was pregnant I left my man in his comfortable bed" Zethu leaves clicking her tongue

"Lindo, Don, Mzwandile will be here they just had to take care of Sandz" Lethu says sitting on the chair

"Sandz what's wrong with him" I ask in panic

"He almost lost control of the car, he called Jabulani so they took him home since he refused to come here" Mandisa says

I just nodded I should probably go see him after this, the guys make their way in they exchange hugs with their wives the doctor comes out of the room

"Doctor how is she" They all say at the same time

"I will need her husband for this" the doctor looks at us

"I'm her sister" I say

The doctor looks at me in total disbelief

"Yes doctor she is her sister" Donald says

"Follow me" the doctor says

I grab my things and follow her to her office

"Doctor what is wrong" I say grabbing a seat

"We did all we could but the babies did not survive" the doctor looks at me with nothing but pity

"But how I thought she was healthy" I say wiping my tears

"Her body could no longer produce progesterone" the doctor says

"Is that why you called me" I say annoyed

"We found a scar on her womb" the doctor says

"It's normal right to have a scar" I say in relief

"It's not just your normal scar Ms I'm afraid she might not carry to full term but we're trying to find ways to correct it" the doctor says

"You said her body could not produce any progesterone what does it mean" I look at her

"Ms did you hear what I said" the doctor points out

"I heard but please answer my question" I look at her

"Well her progesterone levels were lower which could no longer maintain the pregnancy so we thought it was what caused the miscarriage but now that we have discovered the scar we will do a full medical checkup to see what actually caused it" the doctor fixes her glasses

I stand up and look at her family picture

"You have a beautiful family doctor" I place the photo frame down

"Well thank you" she smiles

"And you love them don't you" I stand near the window

"If I may ask where is this going" she asks

"Just answer the damn question" I semi shout

"Well I love them and I'd do anything for them"she stands up and looks at me

"Then you will do what I say"I smile at her

"What is that"she asks

"I want you darling to tell those people that she was only experiencing the after effects of the abortion,you don't tell them about the progesterone thingy or scar"I look at her

"That is against my line of work Ms"the doctor says

"If I remember you said family so as family I'm asking you to do this I will pay you handsomely"I smile at her going back to my seat

"I don't need your stupid money"the doctor says in anger

"Easy doc take it easy my doc you don't want your family to die in accident or your daughter dying from an explosion now do we"I cross my legs

"Why you doing this"she ask

"It's definitely non of your business what I want to hear is you saying you will do that"I look at her

"For my family's sake I will but just know this will eventually come out"the doctor looks at me

"Well leave all that for me to worry about I will give you your money before the end of today"I stand up and walk out of the office

I knock at Sandile's house the slut opens

"Ufunani wena la"Zethu asks chewing her gum

I push her aside and made my way in

"Where is Sandz"I ask looking around

"Well he is sleeping definitely doesn't want to be disturbed so shaya ishwaphana sakho uhambe"Zethu says

I get comfortable on the couch

"Won't you be a darling and bring me juice"I smile at her

"You full of jokes don't you have a maid to do that I'm sure you earn alot to can afford one"Zethu says

"Angithi ngicela Wena since you seem to fit that description very well"I stand up

"Well I'm human and Sandz saw me fit enough to be his woman so what you saying doesnt make me cringe"Zethu clicks her tongue

I go upstairs the room was dark I find Sandz smoking

"Baby what is wrong" I sit next to him

He sniffs I rub his back

"Ufunani Luthando" Sandz asks in a hoarse voice

"I came to checkup on you the guys told me you not fine" I ask him as I feel tears threatening to come out

"Well as you can see I'm fine now leave" he disposes of his cigarette and smokes another one

"Sandile you not like this so I'm worried about you" I hold his thigh

"Can you leave Luthando I will be fine just get out I need to be alone" he closes his eyes

I go back downstairs I get to the kitchen and make his drink and pour sleeping pills I go back to his room I find him sleeping

"Here" I hand him the drink

He downs it in one go and just laughs

"I want to leave this life for Sindiswa but I'm afraid I will become a monster I'm afraid I will be worse than Khulekani I love her you know" he starts getting drowsy

He pulled me to him and started kissing me

"Oh stop Sandz" I push his head into my breast

He lays me on the bed and takes off my clothes I spread my legs he places a pillow under my ass he starts playing with my clits

"Ah baby damn that feels so good" I cry out in pleasure

He pushes in his whole length

"Fuck Sandz that feels good" I say trying to take in his heavy load

"I fucken love Sindiswa I'd kill for that woman" he humps on my sensitive clit

"Ah yes baby I know" I dug my nails on his back

"I wouldn't want to hurt her, she is like my bloody peace fuck, my peace yeah my peace shit" he increases his pace

He pounds on me like crazy this time harder

"She makes me feel things, I'm afraid it will break her, I love her too much but my past won't let it bloody won't" he turns me around and pounds on my canal

"Oh baby that feels so good" I scream holding on to the sheets

"That is good but not for my love I had to watch my son die in my eyes I did nothing, nothing at all" he collapses onto me

I pull him off me I tuck him to bed and also get undercovers and turn off the lights

Lindokuhle Sbiya

I was busy checking the milk and tested it for the tenth time it still gave me the same result Mandisa gave me my drink

"Baby it's been weeks now you still working on it"she sits in one of the chairs

"Well baby I just wanted to be sure the poison it does kill and I think it's only fair Sindiswa gets to know about this" I say taking a sip of my drink

"Baby I think you shouldn't" Mandisa starts massaging me

"Now all I need to do is to figure out, who put the poison and why" I close my eyes

"Baby did you hear what I'm saying to you" Mandisa asks

"Baby I hear you" I say as the message calms me

"This it will hurt Sindiswa she is barely coping already think of her child baby they've been through alot they atleast deserve a shot at happiness" Mandisa looks at me

"Baby I get it but her son deserves justice" I hold her hands

"They too deserve happiness yes I do believe the person behind this needs to pay and I do believe karma will deal with them one way or the other" Mandisa says

"So I should let this all go" I stand up and look at her

"I'm not saying let it go, I do want justice for baby Zwe I also want to know kuthi what is it that Sindiswa has done for that person to do this to her, yes find out who did it, talk to the guys but atleast let Sindiswa grieve first, get her strength back then we you can tell her" Mandisa says giving me a kiss

Please like, share and comment.

Chapter 12

Nombulelo Zuma

I open the door the house looks spotless I hear someone in the kitchen

"Vele kumele umuntu aze azenze izinto ngathi akanamali, baphi abantu bakulekhaya" I yell

Some trashy looking girl came in

"MaZuma"she looked at me shocked

"Where is Ndile" I ask her

"Well Ma he is asleep"she smiles looking at me

"Wasuma ngathi uyismungulu take my bags"i throw them at her

She takes them and goes upstairs I move my hand to check the dust on the table

"Yeyi doti yini let" I show her the dust

"Ma I'm not"

"Yela my son pays you enough money to keep his house clean masimba mani lawa now you listen to me I know my son loves women and maybe his chocolate shaft must've dipped that tasteless velvet but you must know your job we clear" I yell

"Yes ma"she says

"Do I look like your mother look at me well I'm a very sophisticated and sexy lady probably 10 times than Queen Elizabeth you hear me now go and place my bags to my room" I say taking off my coat

She goes upstairs

"Wait no actually on second thoughts come back who knows which rooms were you shagging my son I need to inspect each and every room in fact clean it, what you can help me is to grab everything you regard as clothes and get out of my house" I click my tongue

I take cleaning products and start cleaning every room and change the bedding I head to the kitchen and start cleaning the dishes I look for food

"Ayi I see alcohol is now your food" I click my tongue

I grab my car keys and head to the shops

I finished making breakfast my phone rings

"Mfana" I say answering

"Mama did you arrive" Mzwandile asks

"Yes my boy I wanted to ask what happened vele" I say dishing up for Ndile

"He told me he had chest pains he couldn't breath so we had to take him home since you know he hates hospitals" Jabulani answers

"I think we will need to do another ceremony for him phela he might be worse" I say as I feel tears coming out

"So what do we do with Sindiswa"Donald asks

I smile at the mention of her name

"Just keep her away for her safety just until he is ready" I wipe my tears

"Okay ma we will talk" Lindo says

I take the food to his room I knock a few times no response I open the door

"Imihlola yami yebaba what is this" I take out my gun and shoot the headboard

They both jump out of bed naked

"Shit ma when did you arrive" Sandile asks almost sleepy

"Fuseki you asking me that bull yini yona le ntombazane fuseki" I yell at the girl

She disappears to the bathroom

"Ma kodwa besikhona isidingo(was that necessary)" Sandile sits on the bed

"Iphunga yerr weSandile nidlana kawungaki ngosuku(the smell,how many times do you shah)" I say opening the windows

"Ma please not now ikhanda" Sandile holds his head

"I go you decide to be father you bless people's kids with your dick what is special about it" I place the gun on the bed

We share a laugh

"I missed you my love" he says touching me

"Hhayi suka you have you Barbie doll la so don't pretend to miss me,meet me downstairs,wena nontombi better come meet me you and I need to talk" I walk out

They both calm down holding hands I just drink my tea

"Ma this is Luthando" Sandile smiles

"Where is Sindiswa" I ask him

I see disappointment on the girl's face

"Ma you know she is married" Sandile opens the chair for the girl

"Did I say you must sit,awungi chazele ntombazane who are you" I ask her

"I'm Luthando Ndlovu" she looks down fiddling with her fingers

"Ndlovu I see how did you sleep with my son" I look at her

"Ma is that necessary"Sandile asks

"You shut up I need to know if the girl meets the Zuma's expectations" I click my tongue

"Well ma it just happened"she says

"Was it the first time" I ask

"Luthando sit down please don't mind my mother"Sandile gives me a warning look

I just roll my eyes and chew on my breakfast

"So what do you do for a living" I ask her

"I'm a lawyer ma"she forces a smile

"Do you have kids" I ask her

"Ma Kanti what's with the hundred question"Sandile asks

"Yabo lendaba yenu of attending local colleges you can't even count I only asked her four questions wokahle please this is between us women" I take a sip of my tea

"I believe it was twice if not three"she looks down

"Do you have kids" I ask

"No ma she doesn't"Sandile says

"Are you Luthando,must I remind you have a dick and she well you know,Sandile I want to know if I will have grandchildren qha" I sit back at my chair

"Mama who called you"he asks

"Oh so you don't want me to come because you will be shagging Ms Zaco no I understand son but I came here as your mother and friend" I look at him

"Ma as you can see I'm perfectly fine"he says eating his food

"Luthando mind excusing us" I say standing up

I take his hand and drag him outside we seat in one of the chairs

"Sandile what is wrong my boy" I hold his hand

"Ma I just realized today I didn't miss him"he looks at me with tears

"That is normal boy it shows that you have healed" I rub his hands

"Ma you don't get it do you,I don't want to forget him he was and will forever be the most important part of my life"he stands up

"Baby do you want to go back" I ask him

"Mama I want to feel him"he roars

"But he is gone and there is nothing you can do about it, kwanele that you have killed people including your father's killers please baby I don't want to lose you to this life like I did with your dad at least think about Sindiswa" I say to him

"I will try but I've made peace Sindiswa deserves better so be prepared to see more of Luthando" he leaves

"I'd never accepted the skinny thing who got killed by malnutrition" I yell

I knock at their door

"Nombulelo mehlo madala" Fikile says hugging me

"Well it wouldn't be long had you told me my daughter in law got married" I say getting comfortable on the couch

"It all happened so fast shlobo sami" she says

"So you decide to send Luthando cha sisi you must really hate Sindiswa kanti what did this child do to your family" I question her

"It's just deeper than you think, but sisi Luthando loves your son and so does your son" she says

"Love, don't make me lose weight, cha layikhaya kusancishwana maphi amakhekhe (you so stingy in this house where are the biscuits)" I ask

She laughs and disappears to the kitchen

"Yazi this place is no longer the same without you" she says

"What can I say after my husband I couldn't stay any longer worse people were happy of his death that is how cruel this community is" I say

"Well your husband was no saint he was one ruthless man" she places a tray of juice and biscuits

"Cha awuve uzenza ngcono as if lo moruti wegintsa beng a ntshontshi imali yebandla (you think you better, as if your gangster husband who is a pastor did not steal the congregation's money)" I say drink the juice

"Are we talking about my husband" she asks

"Of course darling yazi I hate people that think highly of themselves ngathi they are Jesus singafa" I chew on the biscuits

"But nawe mngani you like blowing things out of proportion" she says

"Amen so I now over react cha dade lobo Mme moruti wegintsa has rubbed on to you get your facts straight" I click my tongue

"Get out of my house" she says

"I just feel sorry for Sindiswa to have such a mother" I take my bag

"Get out of my house" she yells

"With pleasure vese your biscuits taste like expired rusks gaa" I slam the door.

Chapter 13

Luthando Ndlovu

After he came back from talking to his mother Sandz decided that we go out for some air, right now we were in town we were just sitting at Dros fast foods outlet the waiter took our order, I looked at him as he was looking at the menu

"Talk" Sandz says I think he realised that I have been starring at him

"I wanted to know" I say clearing my throat

"Know what" he looks up at me with his brow raised and his mouth slightly curved

"That you and I are in a relationship, Sandz you saw how your mother was like it's no secret that she doesn't like me and I've had to live with this envy i had for Sindiswa for years because everything for her was perfect even though at home they made things difficult for her but still out of that situation she triumphed, so when Khulekani showed interest I thought I had found something that'd bring me happiness but as you know how that ended and you too, you can't just wake up and claim to love me because I'd hate to put my trust on anyone especially a man whom had or shared something with Sindiswa because I know I will have to live under her shadow yes it's no secret that I don't like her, probably won't start now because of the environment we grew up in forced us to drift then she betrayed me, so I want to know if I should open up my heart but of course leave room for disappointment because any minute you can decide to be with Sindiswa since Khulekani is out of the picture" I look at him

He closes the menu book, he takes my hand and looks at me and gives me a side smile

"First of all thank you for being honest with me about your feelings towards Sindiswa, yes it's no secret mom love her she probably won't accept you if I do give our relationship a chance, after careful consideration I think it's fair I give this or should I say us a chance, yes I love Sindiswa but most probably won't stop loving her, but I think it's fair I give her space and support her as a friend, because I believe she needs to find herself, grieve but most importantly to find herself and self worth, I'm not God, or can promise you the moon and stars, but I will try to be a partner you truly deserve" he kisses my hands

"Thank you" I mouth the words as the waiter places our drinks

He simply nods and we now shift our conversation to discussing business. An hour passes with us talking his phone beeps "What's the matter" I ask him

He stands up and kisses my cheek

"I need to go home mom says that she want to discuss something important with me"he pecks my lips and leaves.

Sandile Zuma

I park outside my house,I see mom seating in the Patio I walk up to her

"Salukazi Sami"I kiss her forehead

"Ndile I hope you now okay"she asks me as she holds my hand

"If it is about Luthando you already know the answer"I sit on the chair opposite her

"Mntanami as I mother,I'd like for you to listen to me,yes lentombazanyane I don't like her,vese angisoze ngamthanda but if she makes you happy then fine,but don't regret this decision in the near future"she takes a sip of her juice

"Well thank you ma for once supporting on something that we don't see eye to eye,if I do regret the decision I've taken I will take full responsibility"I give her a smile"Now I didn't come here to discuss your relationship but I've come for you regarding the ceremony"she looks at me

"Ma please I told you senganele ilemisebenzi engathi Shu"I say completely pissed

"I know you don't want it,but it does help you,so I'd like for us to go home just for a few days you can come back during the weekend"she eyes me

"Fine but you better hurry with it, because the business needs me"I stand up and grab my car keys

"Where are you going"Ma asks as she also stands up

"I have to attend a meeting somewhere"I say checking my wrist watch

"Well that is good that means you can drop me by the hospital I need to see Sindiswa"she says already fixing herself and takes the plates to the kitchen

I wait a few minutes for her she finally comes out,we get into the car and drive off

Zandile Zuma

It feels good to be acknowledged home although I had wished the circumstances were different but being at home has really played and huge impact in my life,I park at Mandisa's home Bonggi immediately runs away the moment she spots the children Buhle comes running to me"Aunty Zan"she sequels in excitement

I hugged her tiny self and kiss her cute face

"How are you baby" I ask her

"I've been good well except mom" Buhle looks down

"Hey skaat what is wrong, what happened to your mother" I ask looking at her

"Bubu, please go play with other kids okay my love" Mandisa orders Buhle

"I still want a gift aunt" she winks at me

I just laugh at her facial expressions and seat with Mandisa near the pool

"Wanqaba nontombi ubuyaphi" Mandisa hands me a glass of wine

"What can I say, home has great me, iyikhondla khondla zoqobo" we share a laugh

"So Buhle why is she here" I ask looking at the children playing

"Sindiswa has not been good, she is in and out of hospital, so we decided to take just till her mother comes back" Mandisa says

I just nod taking a sip of my wine

"So you will not ask about her" Mandisa question

"Why should I?" I ask her

"Zan don't tell me you blame her for the death of your mother, for Christ sakes she is your friend" Mandisa shouts

"I'm not, vele mother long had heart problem I'm just not ready to be in her life nor want her around me

Mzwandile enters he sees me he immediately starts going crazy

"Awu Zan, maZet ubuyenini" he hugs me

"I'm fine and you Andile" I chuckle at his excitement

"I see you've gained fat, seems like the villages did you good" Mzwandile says

"I ain't complaining vese, I even got myself a job that side" I say

"Now see another reason to celebrate, children let's go" Mzwandile yells as he takes my hand

Mandisa is in stitches with laughter, we get into the car he drives off

Nombulelo Zuma

My phone rings, I pick it up as I had been in Sindiswa's ward, she looked pale

"Mama I think we have found the solution to our problem" Jabulani says on the line

"Perfect send me the address of your place" I say already standing up
I kiss Sindiswa's forehead I head to my car and drive off to Jabulani's house

I see Bongsi seating with the boys I greet them

"What is she doing here" I ask looking at all of them

"Mama, Bongsi has something that she wishes to share with us" Lindo says

I simply nodded and looked her

"I thought I was wrong or probably imagining my own things" Bongsi says look at us

"Don't be afraid Sisi you free you can talk" Donald says to her

"That day Zwelibanzi died, I had the bottle, I don't know why I confuse Zan with Sandz but the person who gave me the bottle was Luthando" she looks at us

"That witch will know me" I say taking out my gun

Continued

Nombulelo Zuma

"Ma there won't be any need for that" Jabulani says

"Wemfana give me one good reason why I shouldn't blow her chicken head" I place the gun on my table

"Ma you need to understand that Luthando is more dangerous than what she looks like" Jabulani says looking at me

"Ma, we all want justice for Zweli, Luthando deserves to pay, but akusizi to take decisions thinking with your heart and not your head, Ma there is one thing you need to understand Luthando is very smart, it's one of the reasons why she is our lawyer" Lindo says giving me a glass of water

"We need proof to actually be sure that she is the one who poisoned the milk" Mzwandile says

"So you don't trust Bongsi" I question him

"Ma it's not a question of trust or what, Luthando is cunning, she knows how to get herself out of a sticky situation, she knows how a gun operates" Lindo says

"It also does not help that Sandile was the one who trained her, so Ma say you go there and you get injured what will we say to Sandile" Mzwandile says seating next to T-man

"Or you can choose to go with the calm ones, strike a deal with her, say all your shit that way she won't notice, because kidnapping her won't work" Bongsi stands up and pours herself juice

"Where did you learn that,thanks kiddo"Donald say

We all look at each other and smile

"Hey stop calling me a kid,I deserve some respect you know,by the way I'm related to thugs,I have the blood of thugs running in my veins so why can't I have the mind of a thug"Bongi says

"Very well then Ms Thug, gentlemen we have an hour to finish talking to Lucifer's granddaughter and thirty minutes to get Sandile in that plane so can I trust you that you will make sure she does not make contact with him"I say taking my gun

"Well you can trust us Ma"T-man says

"Make her scream her chicken ancestors grandma"Bongi leaves

"Don and Lindo you coming with me"I get out of the house

We park in front of her complex Donald knocks at her door,she opens looking rather too beautiful for her evil self,I'm sure that evil comes in all forms of shape and sizes"Ma what are you doing here?"

"Won't you allow us in Lu"Lindo asks her as he already pushes his way in

"Oh I'm sorry,do come in"She moves aside

We get in and follow her to the lounge

"If you don't mind me asking what brings you here"Luthando says seating in one of the couches

"We here to discuss business and we are in need of your expertise"Donald says unbuttoning his blazer

"What job is it"Luthando asks

"First of all we were not treated as guests so can I make myself at home"Lindo pours himself whiskey

"We are hijacking the MEC,so we need you to convince him,well since I did my investigation so you in"Donald looks at her

"Does Sandile know about this" She asks looking at us

"Does your chicken head see Sandile here, stop asking stupid questions and answer is your gold digging self in or out" I say to her already pissed

"Ma why won't you be gentle with me, people have misunderstood me Sandile is willing to give me that right to be his woman" Luthando pleads

"Are you in or are you out" Donald raises his voice

Luthando laughs whilst moving her hands on her things "You know I'm not foolish, so what do you want?"

I take out my gun and shoot her shoulder "Ma that was not part of the plan" Donald looks at me rather shocked

"Do you want to know what is not part of the plan?" I ask him

I stand up and go to Luthando I take out her gun under her and throw it on the coffee table

"This is what's not part of the plan, wena you'd think I'd accept a witch like you as my daughter in law, then clearly you don't know who Nombulelo is" I click my tongue

"Let me guess this is all about me being in a relationship with Sandile" Luthando yells holding on to her shoulder

"Yeh hulekazi, don't test us uyeva, you have the nerve to question your stupid relationship with Sandile when you bloody killed an innocent child, couldn't you grow your ass and face Sindiswa, what did Zweli do to you, yere uyandonyanyisa" Lindo slams the door getting out

"You think I feel sorry for her, of course I bloody don't and I'd do it again" Luthando spits on Donald's face

I give tight slaps,I pull her up by her weave and hit her head on the floor

"Uyinja,a piece of trash,yazi unyoko akazalanga wabola amathumbu ushoda ngomdlwane ukuzibonakalisa ukuthi ungumgodoyi"Donald pours her with her whiskey

"Ngifuna ungilalele I will never,ngithi ever accept you as my son's wife,uyandiva,now let me tell you a story Lucifer and Jezebel's granddaughter,see one thing I've learnt about being married to a drug lord or should I say one of the ruthless gangsters,is that in broad daylight you have to be like Sindiswa become stupid and naive for the people but at night you become like Luthando heartless and ruthless,but my son needs a Sindiswa in his life not you"I cock my gun

"Sindiswa is too soft and naive to face Sandile the real him"Luthando says

"Oh honey I'm going to fix him for her,ngimkhiphe sonke lesinyama umnike sona,any last words"I ask her

"I will be Sandile's wife in a few weeks"She laughs

"Maybe in hell skat"I fire two gun shots

Donald takes the gun,we close the door they drive me to Sandile's house

"Ma,I was wondering where you went,can we go I need to take care of business apparently Dragon was seen around so you know Orlando is about to get dangerous"he says already loading our bags in the car

"Well baby I went to check up on Sindiswa"I lie to him

"Okay"he starts the ignition and drives off

Please like,share and comment.

Chapter 14

Sindiswa Shange

The room felt dark, but yet it felt at peace then I feel brightness I try opening my eyes but my eyes feel heavy I can hear voices so I decided to listen

"She still hasn't woken up"

"Did you give her any sedatives?"

"As per your instructions Doctor I didn't give her any"

So I guess we are at a hospital I try searching for my tummy it no longer feels hard in fact it feels like it's usually flabby self. Sigh. did I give birth perhaps I open my eyes slowly I hold my mouth from allowing vomit from coming out

"Come on do take it out or else you will feel even more sick" the voice says

I just let it all out my mouth is left feeling funny and tasting sour I finally open my eyes I'm met by his blue eyes he smiles at me

"What?" I ask him

"If I didn't know better I'd say you seem to like hospitals" Brian looks at me with a smirk plastered across his face

"And what is that suppose to mean?" I look at him

"It means hospital make you look beautiful" He smiles at me

"Oh" I say about blank

"I'm sure you can do better" he checks my file

"Do what better?" I question him

"Like thank you Mr Brian, or thank you handsome Doctor I truly appreciate the complement" he says in a young girl's voice

I stare at him for a moment and just laugh at him

"Oh no ugly Doctor I know I'm way too beautiful to take compliments from you" I say in a British accent

We share a laugh but my smile soon vanishes as I see the nurse bringing in a trolley of food she places it on the table I just look at it disgusted

"Need a bucket again?" Brian asks

I simply nod he brings the mini bucket I just throw up they both laugh

"Nurse please get her something nice from the cafeteria" Brian orders the nurse as he takes out a few hundreds

"Please don't include jello it makes me cringe" I say as the nurse leaves

"For a sick patient you sure know how to make demands" Brian shakes his head and seats in one of the chairs

"Well you decide to be Mother Teresa's son so why not make use of this opportunity" I giggle shrugging my shoulders

"One more reason why I don't want black friends" Brian says

"Hey that is not nice definitely offensive to say for your ugly white ass" I say

"I see, you love your race that is remarkable, so how was heaven?" Brian asks

"Well it sure was nice, I got a chance to meet brother J and he actually told me to tell you to lose that racist attitude oh and that nurse really has hots for you" I say smiling

The nurse chocks on her own saliva Brian pours her a glass of water "Thank you nurse Sandy"

Brian winks at her she smiles shyly she closes the door we both laugh hard

"What more did he say" Brian asks moving his hands through his bearded

"And thank you for by his most high daughter food, this is really good" I say already chewing on the muffins

"Well I'm glad, god you so beautiful" He looks at me deeply and plays with my hair

"Uhm yeah sure thanks" I say moving his hand off me

He smiles at me weirdly

"So where are my babies, in fact what day is it today wait wasn't I four months pregnant?" I say drinking my orange juice

He looks at me rather with pity or sadness in his blue eyes he holds my hands

"I need you to listen to me baby just know that God will give you your hearts desires, when he takes he surely does give back with something greater, never question his ways, because his plans are not to harm us but to prosper us" he gives my hands a squeeze

"Okay Father, I'm sure you'd make a great pastor, the man who is God's right hand man" I smile at him

"You've been out for four consecutive days, and you didn't give birth" he holds my hands tighter

"Oh did I do a C-section perhaps?" I look at him with fear accompanying my tone

He shakes his head no tears fall off I let go of his hands I place my fingers in my mouth and bite it tears come off "I'm sorry" he says

I just scream the pain out, he holds me I just doing my nails into his big arms

"I'm so sorry baby, I'm sorry" he rubs my back

Someone his wounds don't find a place in my heart, everything comes back the abuse I start hitting his back

"It's okay let it out baby it's not good for you" he holds me tight I continue hitting his back

"When will it end, all my life I had to suffer, why do I still have tears why do they still flow, why is my heart beating, why did they conceive me, why did God bring me to life, whose life did I ruin, who's child did I kill, Brian I'm human too, I also deserve peace, I also want happiness, I want to love my child without all this pain, I want to be safe, I want my mother rocking me back and forth telling me it will be fine, that everything is a dream, I want to nurture my children, I want to hold them I want to feed them, can't I be proud of my own fruits, what did I do to people, why am I hated this much, what is wrong with me why won't pain leave me don't I deserve sanity, what did Kuhle do to Khulekani, what did Zwe do tell me what did these babies do to god, am I that bad, don't I praise him enough what more does he want from me, I have nothing left in me, there is no power nor strength, I just want to die" I immediately saw blank.

I tried opening my eyes they felt heavy

"Hey take it easy sthandwa sami" Lethu says

Tears fall off, she hugs me I just sob on her crisp white blouse

"Mama" Buhle comes into the room with her bulging eyes opened looking like a scary Sandile

"Sthandwa sami" I try getting off but she beats me to it because she has her arms wrapped around me

I just hold on to her tighter and inhale the sweet scent of her pink tracksuits

"Mama I love you"she kisses my neck and starts crying

"I'm sorry baby,I'm sorry for not shielding you, from my miserable life,baby I promise to love you,I promise to bring you the best I will wipe away your every tear,I promise to be there for you even if it means giving up my life for you baby I promise I will do it all"I kiss her forehead

We all laugh careful enough not to wake her up

"It looks like she just missed her mother"Mandisa giggles seating down

"Well I missed her more,I forgot her happiness,I exposed to a life growing up I vowed I'd never give her,but still I failed"I just allow the tears to fall

"Baby it's not your fault,you couldn't have controlled everything"Fikile says

"But still I could've done something,maybe closed her up in her room,I failed protecting her,her sister,her brother and siblings I'm a bad mother,no woman would settle for abuse,any woman would try by all means to protect her child,I chose ukubekezela at the expense of her sanity,I damaged my child more than the way my family damaged my life,I never had a normal childhood,I have a stab wound at the bottom on my breast all because my family hated me for nothing but it's not compared to the wounds I gave her poor eyes"I just wipe off my mucus and tears

"Listen baby we are here for you,your family might have turned you against the community but we are here for you both,the guys are here for you okay"Mandisa says

I just nod they embrace me in a hug I take the bucket and throw up

"I guess hospitals don't like you"Brian makes his way in

"It's not that my insides nje just hate your ugly self"I roll my eyes smiling

They clear their throat I chuckle

"I'm sorry ladies,this is..."

"Her boyfriend"Brian extends his hand for a handshake I just slap it

"He is my annoying doctor Brian"I look at him

"No no honey you didn't introduce me properly I'm her doctor,very handsome might I add,I'm Brian"he looks at my eyes

"Well it was nice meeting you,but I have to say you look familiar"Fikile says

"I'm familiar because I'm very handsome"Brian says

"Well shouldn't you be checking up on patients"I ask him annoyed

"Well I'm doing my job I'm checking up on you patient"he holds my hair

"Okay,seems like we not needed anyway babes we have to go to work,and also check up on Luthando"Lethu says

"Oh what happened to her?"

"She was shot in the legs,both legs to be exact"Fikile says

"Well serves the devil right whomever did it deserves a case of Black Label"Mandisa says

We all laugh they say their Goodbyes he walks them out

I just hold on to my baby and kiss her soft her,I look around one would swear this is not a hospital it's more like a bedroom because there are even couches

"Penny for your thoughts"Brian walks in with a cappuccino cup

"I just want to go home"I say to him

"But you not feeling well"he says

"I will be more sick if I continue staying here,my baby needs my attention more than anything, I've been in and out of here,it also shows I'm a regular with the couches"I look at them then back at him

"Well you are right about one thing you are a regular so I thought why not turn it to a home"he winks at me

"So don't you like have a girlfriend to go to,maybe visit?"

"I'm looking at her aren't I"he looks at me

"But I'm married and plus I hate your racist ass"I say already laughing

"I always knew just that I'm not into women so sister you way out of my league"he also laughs

"Can you go get the papers please"I command him.

We got inside Luthando's apartment I went to put my baby to bed I took cleaning products

"I wouldn't do that if I were you"Brian says with his hands buried in his pockets

"It's my sisters blood" I point out

"One thing I know for sure you not Abel so leave it plus you need to heal properly so you can be a busy bee in the kitchen" Brian takes the bucket from me and gloves

"Is that your way of asking for free lunch" I look at him

"I'm asking for my girlfriend to cook for me is that bad" he pecks my lips starts scrubbing the floor

I just smile at him and start preparing lunch.

•°•°The Zulu Residence•°•°

Sandile Zuma

We were at the rondavel with bab'Sgede the local traditional healer he was busy chanting our clan names, I was holding on the goat my uncle's were here but not most of them

"Mfana wami your ancestors are at war" he says opening his dark eyes

"At war baba what do you mean?" uncle Zimele asks

"They trying to find one of their own" he starts grunting weirdly

"Baba uqondeni" I ask him

"Wemfana buyisa okungokwakho, lungisa isibaya owasidlakaze do what is right, geza umuzi wabantu, or else the last living calf will soon perish, I see great war approaching alot of blood will be split, if you don't protect her from him you will lose everything she is getting closer to him if you not careful enough fast enough you will lose your remaining calf" he immediately faints

We all look at each other confused" Mfana whose girl did you ruin" mamncane asks getting inside holding a bowl full of blood

"I don't know of any girl" I seat down in one of the benches

"Sandile kade ngikukhuza ngaleyindlela zakho of sleeping around, now we have to find this calf and save it" mom says in a pissed tone

"Kanti what does him by calf?" I say

"Are you stupid or are you learning to be stupid he was talking about a child" bab' Mkhulu Langelihle says

"Better pray whatever enemies you have started war with don't harm my grandchild" mom leaves the rondavel crying

How dramatic can women get, plus if I remember all my sluts I made sure I played it safe" Wemfana shaya ucingo, call all your Joburg and KZN sluts even brothels you have visited demand your child before your enemies reach them" mamncane says

I quickly get out of the place and run to my house and find my cousins drinking

"The boy that makes the family run like headless chicken" Sabelo says

"Kaze wenzeni did you make a girl pregnant" Mfanimpela says drinking his beer

"I bet he got married to one of his floozies" Vusi says

We all share a laugh I just seat on the couch and open a can of Castle Lite and down it

"Well in this case apparently I have a remains child,I have to do a ceremony for the baby mama cleanse her home because I broke her virginity not only that apparently it wasn't my first time knocking her up now I have to protect this child and if possible the baby mama because they are getting closer to my enemy"I down the beer

My phone rings I answer it"Skoni"I say to Fikile

"I just saw a guy that looks like Dragon"she says

"Where,who is he are you sure he looks like him"I say standing up

My cousins take out their guns and cock them

"Of course I was with the girls visiting Sindiswa"She says

"Sindiswa fuck,how is she"I totally forgot about her

"Well she had just woke when the hospital called us,they looked quite cosy for just a doctor and patient"she says

"I need you to do a background check on this guy,phela that guy is hell bent on destroying me,for killing his wife when he had the nerve to kill my son after he got involved in a fight that does not concern him and please increase security on MaSindi and my baby please,I will be back by tomorrow evening"I end the call

"What is happening?"Vusi asks

"That fucker Dragon is sending his brother to hurt what is my weakness,we need to prepare for war"I say

I just hope I get to this only living child of mine before people like Dragon reach the child and mother,now I need to retrace my steps and find the Virgin I impregnated for a dozen of times and cleanse them.

Please like,share and comment.

"Sindiswa you sure about this I mean I can take care of her"Sandz says placing her bag on the counter

"Sandz she is my sister and it is my duty to do this for her I know she would've done this if I was at her place" I wheel Luthando to the longue

"Okay then, baby I will check up on you from time to time okay I love you" Sandz gives her a mouth watering kiss

He pulls out and looks at me I just give him a smile I walk him to the door and close it I lock the door with tears flowing

"Where is Buhle" Luthando asks behind me

I turn and slap her she gasps, I slap her again "Since when do you bloody care about my daughter, wenja don't test me" I scream at the top of my lungs

She she tries wheeling herself to her bag I quickly take her phone out I smile looking at her

"You want this dear sister, you want this" I let it slip off my hands it hits the tiled floor

"Oops I think it fell by mistake" I smile

"Sindiswa this is not you baby sis, this is not you" Luthando looks at me with tears

I move her around going right round in circles "Want to know what is not me this is not me" I push the wheel chair to the wall she falls and starts crying

"That is not Sindiswa, but the new one will make you pay for what you did to me dear Sister" I leave her crying on the floor I get into my room and just cry

"You all broke me" I say wiping my tears

Still to come.

Continued

Sindiswa Shange

I finished cooking I turned off the stove I started rinsing the plates and glasses he stood behind me I could feel his breath was hitting my neck making it hard for me to breath

"You good?" Brian asks moving his hands to my waist "Uhm yeah I'm good I'm good" I say

"That is good I wanted to tell you that I'm done with that thing" He says closer to my ear

I can feel my hair strands raising up causing me to miss my breathing rate he holds my hands and helps me rinse the cutlery

"If you're okay then you should sound like you okay" he rests his head on my shoulder

Like hell should I be okay when you making me feel this way I hear him chuckle wait did I say that out loud "Next time just say it or step on my foot baby if I make you feel good" he kisses my cheek

I actually step on his foot he groans in pain

"What the hell woman I didn't say do step on my foot" he takes off his shoe

"Then next time you better not suggest something you won't be able to handle" I click my tongue

I start dishing up I serve him his food he looks at me as I start chewing on my piece of mutton stew "What's wrong?" I ask looking at him

"I sure hope there is no black portion you used" He says taking a mouthful of food into his white mouth

"As if I'd gain something from your white ass" I continue eating my food

"Oh please I'm sure you'd love to be my girlfriend" he smirks

I just roll my eyes at him "Be careful they might just come off" he chuckles

"As if your evil self cares if they come out, plus that would be a blessing in disguise" I say

"What blessing is that?"

"I won't get to cook for your racist and ugly self" I chew on my food

"You're a fine one to talk about evil, yet when eating you don't call me" Buhle says seating in between us

"Oh I just thought you would eat during supper" I say looking at Brian who is in stitches

"Don't worry momma I will eat with Brainy" She says taking Brian's spoon and starts eating

I stop eating and look at her I do breathing exercises

"Buhle who taught you that" I ask her trying to sound calm

"Mama" she stops eating

"Don't make me repeat myself young lady, is uncle Brian your friend" I raise my voice

"Hey, hey I actually don't mind, you can eat sweetheart" Brian looks at me

I click my tongue and dish up for her and start feeding her tears fall off her eyes I give her juice "I'm sorry momma, I'm sorry uncle Brian" she stands up and goes to her room

I clear the table and start disposing of unnecessary small portion of food and start cleaning the dishes

"What happened there?" he asks me wiping the dishes

"Do you want dessert?" I ask him as I take out the chocolate fudge and start slicing it

"Baby I asked a question" he looks at me

"She knows her role as a child and an elder what she did was disrespectful and I won't tolerate it because she is just a child" I wipe my tears as I feel bad for shouting at her

"Talk to me baby what is wrong?" he asks helping me pack the chocolate brownies in a container

"I had to toughen up at her age, because I had no one okay, and I don't want her to disrespect people or she will lose control" I look at him with tears

"Baby I need you to go understand one thing, there is a difference between you and her, she is a child that needs space to be free and happy, how can she have a normal childhood because she has to live in constant fear that you might hit her, anything she says might not make you angry that is no way to raise a child, she is damaged both of you are and I suggest you start attending therapy" he wipes my tears

I just nod and continue washing the dishes "Hey I need a payment for my sessions" he says in his high pitched tone

"And what payment is that because I thought you did that as a doctor working for an NGO" I laugh at him

He pulls me to him he kisses my lips he starts sucking on them I pull out and punch his shoulder

"Doctor that is not a payment" I smile at him

"Well to me it is" he says

"Well I'm married definitely not available for anyone" I finish cleaning the dishes and start packing them

"Well I don't see you wearing a ring" he sits on the high chair

"So according to you marriage is signified by a wedding band, which planet do you live in?" I ask him

"Well I've never been married since you refuse to give me your numbers"he says sounding bored

"I can only give it to you under one condition"I say to him

He quickly takes his phone out "I'd do anything for you baby"he says with a goofy smile

"Only if you lose that racist attitude when we talk and stop calling me baby gosh it feels weird coming from you"I say already put in my numbers

"Well I promise to lose the attitude but calling you baby,woman I can't promise you that"he pulls me to him

"Brian lose it or I swear you will find yourself actually calling my mother in place of me"I say to him

"I know it's yours this was just a formality,baby I already have your number"He winks at me

"What"I ask in disbelief

He brushes my lower lip I part my lips abit he sucks on my lips i try catching his but he is too fast,moist,wet and so good he pulls out I open my eyes slowly

"That was Uhm good I guess"I smile at him

"Ask Mandy,have a great evening my African Queen"he winks at me and goes out

I close the door smiling like a ratard

"So you dating him?"Buhle asks

I turn and look at her,I kneel infront of her and hug her tightly

"Mama you squashing me gosh" Buhle hits my back

I chuckle and wipe my tears "I'm sorry baby for what mommy did, I promise you will get help" I look at her with begging eyes

"Yeah I know that, so girl give me the juicy details, what was that" Buhle holds my shoulders smirking

"Oh shut up maphapheni, Brian and I are just friends" I roll my eyes

"But friend don't smooch so which friendship is that?" she giggles

I pick her up and head to the lounge she lays her big head on my thighs

"Well baby we just friends" I say to her

"And uncle Sandz" she asks

"What about him, mama I know you love him and he does buy you both are twice as big as my head, you stubborn so" she opens her eyes

"It's complicated baby right now" I look at her.

Brian Swanpoel

I make my way inside the house I find mom trying to cook the kitchen is a mess I kiss her cheek "Evening mom" I place the container on the counter

"You're in a happy mood whose the girl?" mom ask cleaning the kitchen

"Mom that is not being fair, does a man need a woman to be happy" I smile at her

"Well I'm glad you think that way brother,dad would be proud"David says making his way to the room carrying paper bags of food

"You need to let lose if you found a prostitute as a wife I'm sure you can find another"mom says already eating the chocolate brownies

"Know what don't know why I came back"David leaves going to the study

"Mrs Swan was that really necessary"I ask looking at her

"Oh he will get over it,my god I have to say this girlfriend of yours I'm liking her"mom says

"Mom those are mine,the least you could do is ask and you shall be given"I say taking a piece of the brownie

"Oh please these are from a daughter in law to a mother in law,by the way I could do with a cook baby and some company"mom wipes her hands

"I doubt you'd even hire her mom or love her to say the least"I say

"Nonsense even if she is black I don't care asong as she makes you happy and a woman who knows her way around the kitchen is to be kept,have a great night"mom kisses my cheek and leaves

I enter the study and find him drinking scotch looking at dad's portrait

"Dad would be happy to see that atleast one of his sons took after him"I seat in one of the leather couches

"Well you could make him proud by doing your job I didn't call you to come and fool around with floozies"he looks at me

"David this revenge of yours will kill you" I say to him

"Oh I'm glad you care, and I'm sure your mother would like to know that you were in the township" David smirks

"You bastard, but so you know I didn't see him with the girl don't even know what she looks like, I only see him with that floozy and his cousin not the woman or the child in fact you so stupid you making me look for a guy I don't even know how he looks like" I stand up

"That is because you didn't take his picture, dare mess it up I swear I will send you to Cape Town in a bullet" he gives me the photo

I look at the guy his face looks familiar where could I have seen it

"His name is Sandile Zuma, apparently he has a daughter, even though people ain't sure but they look alike, the child walks with the mother to school, follow them and get them because they are his witness and you get to be free dear brother" he walks out

I stare at the photo

"Where could I have seen this photo?" I ask myself.

Please like, share and comment.

Chapter 15

Sindiswa Shange

"Your boyfriend is calling" Buhle hands me my ringing cellphone I answer it

"Yes" I say in my hoarse sleepy voice

"Wow if I knew you sound like a man I wouldn't dare look your way" Brian says on the line

"Wait whose this" I ask sitting up

He chuckles on the line, I check the time it's 5:56 am I rub my eyes

"Mthakathi ufunani" I say trying to sound pissed

He continues chuckling "Kutheni undizonda" Brian says on the line

I almost drop my cellphone I pull it from my ear and laugh so hard I put it back on

"Wait you speak Xhosa?"

"Baby can you open the door I'm feeling cold too" he says on the line

I get off the bed and head to the main door I open he leans in "Morning my African Queen" he smiles still having the phone to his ear

"What are you doing here, at this time, in fact how do you know I live here?" I ask him

He cuts me off by a mouth watering kiss, he pulls out and kisses my forehead

"I'm good and you beautiful, how is your morning?" he asks me

I dish up for the three of us, we eat over light conversation

"Momma I have to go bath, thanks for breakfast Boyfriend" Buhle runs giggling

"Seems like I'm now boyfriend"he looks at me with a sheepish look

"I'm going to help her" I say

He drops her at school and gives her pocket money and drives off" So where we going next?"he asks chewing on some grapes

"I'm going home and you are going to work" I say looking across the street

"And I will see you during lunch"he looks at me

"And you don't mind traveling all the way from the hospital all the way here" I look at him

"Andithi ndinentombi ngoku so I will get to spend time with her"he holds my hands

"Look I need to go I think I saw my friend,bye" I peck his lips

He chuckles I feel his eyes on my ass I look back he smirks I just raise my finger he drives off I see Zan getting inside her home

"Zandile" I call out to her as she opens the gate she turns to look at me I fiddle with my fingers looking down

"I'm sorry Zandile, I'm sorry for the pain I caused you, I shouldn't have taken out of directed my anger at you" I look at her

"You damn right you were wrong, but not more than what you said, I told you in secret" she says

"I know Zan I'm sorry" I say as I feel tears

"Are you sorry Sindiswa, are you really sorry" she raises her voice

I get startled, people passing by look at us

"Believe me, I would take it all back if I had a chance, I'd wake her up but I can't, all I want is your forgiveness, nothing more you don't have to take me back as a friend, but just know that I'm sorry, I'm so sorry, I'm sorry for killing your mother" I wipe my tears and leave her

I see my father's car approaching me, I just pass him and his brother's "Sindiswa" the man's voice I thought I could never hear I quicken my pace as I can still hear my cries begging him to stop I arrive at the Pub

"Can I have water" I ask the bartender

He gives me bottled water I drink it in one go

"Is there any person whom I can fill up for" I ask the bartender

"I'm afraid I don't know yet, I'm new in this block" he says

I just simply nod as I see the place is fully packed

"We short on stuff do you know where the cook is" Zethu says looking like a million bucks

"Not yet, they said something about a flat tyre" the bartender replies

"Fuck people want mealie pap and I can't just serve them meat and Sandz is coming in later he had to see that I take this manager position very seriously" Zethu looks at her wrist watch

"I can help you" I say to her

She looks at me from head to toe

"You and helping,I don't think so"she looks at me and pops her gum

"Will you stop being the side dish and focus on making your Sandz proud"I yell

People stare at us,she threw the Pub's t-shirt at me I take it

"You better not mess up"She clicks her tongue and leaves

After serving the customers I take a break well since it is lunch time,I just look around he comes to my table people look at us weirdly he smiles at me

"I'm back beautiful"Brian hands me a paper bag from Steers

"And I can see that so why you here"I take the food and start eating it

"Well I came to check up on you,and seeing that you were bored I though why not"He wipes the sauce from my mouth

"So my mother wants to meet the girl that prepared the brownies"he says

I chock on the food,he gives me water I hold his hands"You okay"he asks looking worried

"You have to go"I say to him

"Oh come on baby your lunch time is not yet over,so seat down and eat"he commands

He comes to our table the guys seat not so far from our table"Is this the time to socialize?"Sandz asks

"My man it's still her break,let her enjoy it"Brian leans back on his chair

"Brian please go"I beg him

"No I won't you are eating and he decides to be a hungry dog what you want a piece?"Brian asks as he slices a piece for him

Sandile chuckles in a very dark way he looks at me I avoid his gaze

"Tell your pretty boyfriend to get his flat ass off my Pub"Sandz commands

"Oh please you call this one roomed place a Pub"Brian looks around

Sandz takes out his gun people gaspe Brian chuckles

"I've seen far worse than your cold and rusty gun I'm not scared of it"Brian fixes his blazer

"If you not careful enough boy ask around who I am we clear"Sandile looks at me

"And wena who said you can work here,I don't remember rehiring you"he looks at me with cold eyes

I take off the T-shirt and take Brian's hand we get inside his car he drives me off to Buhle's school we stay outside and wait for the school bell he wipes my tears

"Why don't you look for a better job"he asks me

We were chilling at the back with my legs on his thighs

"How can I get a job if I'm not qualified,I only have a matric certificate and that's it"I say looking at him

"Then why not register at any varsity for distance learning"he massages my feet

"Brian I can't go back" I yell with tears

He pulls me to him I just sob on his chest as the memories come flooding"Shh is okay baby,let it out"he continues rubbing my back

After sometime I pull out and we seat in comfortable silence"They burnt my books" I finally say

"Who?" Brian asks

"My parents,they told me what would I become when my job is to just get married and bring children to life,Zan and her mouth fought so hard that I atleast finish school,so varsity is not an option school is a chapter that I will never open it carries alot of memories that I want to forget,not even my friend knows some of it" I wipe my tears

He kisses my forehead"It's okay baby,I have something to ask well my mother actually"he squeezes my hands

I nod indicating for him to continue

"She needs a cook and someone to keep her company"he says

"Doesn't she know how to cook?" I ask him

"Don't know how dad survived with her but yes she doesn't know how to"he smiles at me

"But I'm not qualified".

"Your cooking my love needs no qaulification,you the best,she even ate all those brownies you gave me,chabanga I only ate one"he smiles looking at me

"I'd love to but I'm only going there for the job nothing more,plus you owe me an explanation as to how you speak Xhosa fluently" I say as I see Buhle approaching us

He parks at the gate of the complex "Mama there is granny Precious" Buhle squeals in excitement and goes out, I try open my side of the door it's locked

"What now Brian?" I ask laughing

"You seem to forget how you say goodbye, I should teach you manners" Brian says leaning in for a kiss

I give him a peck he opens one eye and pulls my face he starts sucking my lips and bites them not so hard he travels to my neck and bites it a moan escapes my mouth

"Oh yes yes yes I made her moan" Brian screams like a child that received candy

I can't stop laughing as he gets in the car

"Let me guess you proud" I say

"Oh my god finally I got your weak spot, now it's going to be my main mission to make you moan, you sound sexy, I should play my ring tone" he caresses my cheek

"And who said I will allow you?" I ask him

"Oh Baby you will, since I'm going to take you out to the zoo" he says

"Are you telling me or asking me?"

"Both sthandwa" he says

I feel my cheeks heat up never have I been happy over being called Sthandwa especially from a white guy

"So be ready baby"he winks

"I'm not a kid so I don't do Zoos"I say

"Oh then you chose a place I will pick you up,in fact I thought I was doing it for my daughter B,since her mother want me to herself"he says feeling proud

"Arg fine as if you were going to make it easy for me"I unlock the door

"Vele I wasn't,I love you"he says

I quickly run inside the complex my phone beeps as I get inside I check the text

"BY THE WAY YOUR AFRICAN ASS IS SEXY"

I smile at the text and find aunt Precious playing with Buhle.

Sandile Zuma

We were at my place as we recieved a call that one of my Resturant got burnt down

"It seems like Dragon was around the area when all this happened,and my sources say he was also around Buhle's school"Donald say

"Not only that our Doctor is non other than Dragon's brother"Fikile says entering the study

"Fuck how could I be stupid,Sindiswa left with him"I take my gun

"Make sure you burn his house in Pretoria" I say getting out

The guys and I have been driving around now it was dark looking for Sindiswa

"Mandisa says Sindiswa is at Luthando's place" Mzwandile says

I turn back the car and drive back to town

"I swear if anything happens to them I will kill Dragon with his family" I say holding on to the steering wheel

"I'd do the same man right now we need to get to Sindiswa and deal with David" Mzwandile says

It goes quiet for a while

"It's her" I say

"Her who" Lindo asks

"The woman I have been impregnating, why didn't I think about it I mean Buhle is the replica of me, fuck why would Sindiswa hide this from me" I say as I start speeding

"Man I'm sure she has her reason for not telling you so don't rush into any conclusions think with your heart not your gun" Donald says

We park inside Luthando's complex we head to her apartment I barge in

"Uncle Sandz" Buhle runs to me

I pull her to me and hold her tight tears fall off

"Uncle you hurting me" Buhle tries wiggling herself out of my hold

"I'm sorry baby, just that daddy thought you were not okay, I love you so so much sthandwa sami I will do anything to protect you, I love you so much Poonkie" I kiss her chubby face I pick her up

"Why weren't you answering my calls Sindiswa" I ask her

"I answer important calls as for you barging inside my house I don't entertain it" she takes off her feet off the coffee table

"Sindiswa you have to understand your lives are in danger" Donald says seating down

"Let me guess from the mighty Sandile" she stands up and goes to the door

"Don't test me MaNdlovu, why weren't you answering my calls" I yell

"Get out all of you" she says holding on to the door

"MaNdlovu" I yell

"Msholozzi, I said GET OUT"

"Who is Buhle's father" I ask her

Secrets have a way of coming out, did Sindiswa know that Buhle was Sandile's daughter of so why did she keep quiet, if so then why did the DNA tests Khulekani is the father???

Please like, share and comment.

Chapter 15

Sindiswa Shange

"Your boyfriend is calling" Buhle hands me my ringing cellphone I answer it

"Yes" I say in my hoarse sleepy voice

"Wow if I knew you sound like a man I wouldn't dare look your way" Brian says on the line

"Wait whose this" I ask seating up

He chuckles on the line, I check the time it's 5:56 am I rub my eyes

"Mthakathi ufunani" I say trying to sound pissed

He continues chuckling "Kutheni undizonda" Brian says on the line

I almost drop my cellphone I pull it from my ear and laugh so hard I put it back on

"Wait you speak Xhosa?"

"Baby can you open the door I'm feeling cold tuu" he says on the line

I get off the bed and head to the main door I open he leans in "Morning my African Queen" he smiles still having the phone to his ear

"What are you doing here, at this time, in fact how do you know I live here?" I ask him

He cuts me off by a mouth watering kiss, he pulls out and kisses my forehead

"I'm good and you beautiful,how is your morning?"he asks me

I dish up for the three of us,we eat over light conversation

"Momma I have to go bath,thanks for breakfast Boyfriend"Buhle runs giggling

"Seems like I'm now boyfriend"he looks at me with a sheepish look

"I'm going to help her"I say

He drops her at school and gives her pocket money and drives off"So where we going next?"he asks chewing on some grapes

"I'm going home and you are going to work"I say looking across the street

"And I will see you during lunch"he looks at me

"And you don't mind traveling all the way from the hospital all the way here"I look at him

"Andithi ndinentombi ngoku so I will get to spend time with her"he holds my hands

"Look I need to go I think I saw my friend,bye"I peck his lips

He chuckles I feel his eyes on my ass I look back he smirks I just raise my finger he drives off I see Zan getting inside her home

"Zandile"I call out to her as she opens the gate she turns to look at me I fiddle with my fingers looking down

"I'm sorry Zandile,I'm sorry for the pain I caused you,I shouldn't have taken out of directed my anger at you"I look at her

"You damn right you were wrong, but not more than what you said, I told you in secret" she says

"I know Zan I'm sorry" I say as I feel tears

"Are you sorry Sindiswa, are you really sorry" she raises her voice

I get startled, people passing by look at us

"Believe me, I would take it all back if I had a chance, I'd wake her up but I can't, all I want is your forgiveness, nothing more you don't have to take me back as a friend, but just know that I'm sorry, I'm so sorry, I'm sorry for killing your mother" I wipe my tears and leave her

I see my father's car approaching me, I just pass him and his brother's "Sindiswa" the man's voice I thought I could never hear I quicken my pace as I can still hear my cries begging him to stop I arrive at the Pub

"Can I have water" I ask the bartender

He gives me bottled water I drink it in one go

"Is there any person whom I can fill up for" I ask the bartender

"I'm afraid I don't know yet, I'm new in this block" he says

I just simply nod as I see the place is fully packed

"We short on stuff do you know where the cook is" Zethu says looking like a million bucks

"Not yet, they said something about a flat tyre" the bartender replies

"Fuck people want mealie pap and I can't just serve them meat and Sandz is coming in later he had to see that I take this manager position very seriously"Zethu looks at her wrist watch

"I can help you" I say to her

She looks at me from head to toe

"You and helping, I don't think so" she looks at me and pops her gum

"Will you stop being the side dish and focus on making your Sandz proud" I yell

People stare at us, she threw the Pub's t-shirt at me I take it

"You better not mess up" She clicks her tongue and leaves

After serving the customers I take a break well since it is lunch time, I just look around he comes to my table people look at us weirdly he smiles at me

"I'm back beautiful" Brian hands me a paper bag from Steers

"And I can see that so why you here" I take the food and start eating it

"Well I came to check up on you, and seeing that you were bored I thought why not" He wipes the sauce from my mouth

"So my mother wants to meet the girl that prepared the brownies" he says

I chock on the food, he gives me water I hold his hands "You okay" he asks looking worried

"You have to go" I say to him

"Oh come on baby your lunch time is not yet over,so seat down and eat"he commands

He comes to our table the guys seat not so far from our table"Is this the time to socialize?"Sandz asks

"My man it's still her break,let her enjoy it"Brian leans back on his chair

"Brian please go"I beg him

"No I won't you are eating and he decides to be a hungry dog what you want a piece?"Brian asks as he slices a piece for him

Sandile chuckles in a very dark way he looks at me I avoid his gaze

"Tell your pretty boyfriend to get his flat ass off my Pub"Sandz commands

"Oh please you call this one roomed place a Pub"Brian looks around

Sandz takes out his gun people gaspe Brian chuckles

"I've seen far worse than your cold and rusty gun I'm not scared of it"Brian fixes his blazer

"If you not careful enough boy ask around who I am we clear"Sandile looks at me

"And wena who said you can work here,I don't remember rehiring you"he looks at me with cold eyes

I take off the T-shirt and take Brian's hand we get inside his car he drives me off to Buhle's school we stay outside and wait for the school bell he wipes my tears

"Why don't you look for a better job"he asks me

We were chilling at the back with my legs on his thighs

"How can I get a job if I'm not qualified,I only have a matric certificate and that's it" I say looking at him

"Then why not register at any varsity for distance learning"he massages my feet

"Brian I can't go back" I yell with tears

He pulls me to him I just sob on his chest as the memories come flooding"Shh is okay baby,let it out"he continues rubbing my back

After sometime I pull out and we seat in comfortable silence"They burnt my books" I finally say

"Who?" Brian asks

"My parents,they told me what would I become when my job is to just get married and bring children to life,Zan and her mouth fought so hard that I atleast finish school,so varsity is not an option school is a chapter that I will never open it carries alot of memories that I want to forget,not even my friend knows some of it" I wipe my tears

He kisses my forehead"It's okay baby,I have something to ask well my mother actually"he squeezes my hands

I nod indicating for him to continue

"She needs a cook and someone to keep her company"he says

"Doesn't she know how to cook?" I ask him

"Don't know how dad survived with her but yes she doesn't know how to"he smiles at me

"But I'm not qualified".

"Your cooking my love needs no qualification,you the best,she even ate all those brownies you gave me,chabanga I only ate one"he smiles looking at me

"I'd love to but I'm only going there for the job nothing more,plus you owe me an explanation as to how you speak Xhosa fluently"I say as I see Buhle approaching us

He parks at the gate of the complex"Mama there is granny Precious"Buhle squeals in excitement and goes out,I try open my side of the door it's locked

"What now Brian?"I ask laughing

"You seem to forget how you say goodbye,I should teach you manners"Brian says leaning in for a kiss

I give him a peck he opens one eye and pulls my face he starts sucking my lips and bites them not so hard he travels to my neck and bites it a moan escapes my mouth

"Oh yes yes yes I made her moan"Brian screams like a child that recieved candy

I can't stop laughing as he get in the car

"Let me guess you proud"I say

"Oh my god finally I got your weak spot,now it's going to be my main mission to make you moan,you sound sexy,I should my it my ring tone"he caresses my cheek

"And who said I will allow you?"I ask him

"Oh Baby you will, since I'm going to take you out to the zoo"he says

"Are you telling me or asking me?"

"Both sthandwa"he says

I feel my cheeks heat up never have I been happy over being called Sthandwa especially from a white guy

"So be ready baby"he winks

"I'm not a kid so I don't do Zoos" I say

"Oh then you chose a place I will pick you up,in fact I thought I was doing it for my daughter B,since her mother want me to herself"he says feeling proud

"Arg fine as if you were going to make it easy for me" I unlock the door

"Vele I wasn't,I love you"he says

I quickly run inside the complex my phone beeps as I get inside I check the text

"BY THE WAY YOUR AFRICAN ASS IS SEXY"

I smile at the text and find aunt Precious playing with Buhle.

Sandile Zuma

We were at my place as we recieved a call that one of my Resturant got burnt down

"It seems like Dragon was around the area when all this happened, and my sources say he was also around Buhle's school" Donald says

"Not only that our Doctor is none other than Dragon's brother" Fikile says entering the study

"Fuck how could I be stupid, Sindiswa left with him" I take my gun

"Make sure you burn his house in Pretoria" I say getting out

The guys and I have been driving around now it was dark looking for Sindiswa

"Mandisa says Sindiswa is at Luthando's place" Mzwandile says

I turn back the car and drive back to town

"I swear if anything happens to them I will kill Dragon with his family" I say holding on to the steering wheel

"I'd do the same man right now we need to get to Sindiswa and deal with David" Mzwandile says

It goes quiet for a while

"It's her" I say

"Her who" Lindo asks

"The woman I have been impregnating, why didn't I think about it I mean Buhle is the replica of me, fuck why would Sindiswa hide this from me" I say as I start speeding

"Man I'm sure she has her reason for not telling you so don't rush into any conclusions think with your heart not your gun"Donald says

We park inside Luthando's complex we head to her apartment I barge in

"Uncle Sandz"Buhle runs to me

I pull her to me and hold her tight tears fall off

"Uncle you hurting me"Buhle tries wiggling herself out of my hold

"I'm sorry baby,just that daddy thought you were not okay,I love you so so much sthandwa sami I will do anything to protect you,I love you so much Poonkie"I kiss her chubby face I pick her up

"Why weren't you answering my calls Sindiswa"I ask her

"I answer important calls as for you barging inside my house I don't entertain it"she takes off her feet off the coffee table

"Sindiswa you have to understand your lives are in danger"Donald says seating down

"Let me guess from the mighty Sandile"she stands up and goes to the door

"Don't test me MaNdlovu,why weren't you answering my calls"I yell

"Get out all of you"she says holding on to the door

"MaNdlovu"I yell

"Msholoji,I said GET OUT"

"Who is Buhle's father" I ask her

Secrets have a way of coming out, did Sindiswa know that Buhle was Sandile's daughter of so why did she keep quiet, if so then why did the DNA tests Khulekani is the father???

Please like, share and comment.

Continued

Sindiswa Shange

"What do you mean who is Buhle's father, of course it is Khulekani" I say in a shaky voice

"Does this look like Khulekani" Sandile says making Buhle look at me

Tears fall off I wipe them and let go of the door

"The DNA test said Khulekani is the father" I walk back to the lounge

"We were at a party, we went to my room, we fucked almost all night long, I didn't want you to go you also did not want to leave" Sandz places Buhle down

"I was highly intoxicated Sandile how was I suppose to remember, you left me that day, I so happened to have slept with Khulekani the following week because you ignored me you made me feel worthless like I was a piece of trash how was I suppose to know the child was yours" I wipe my tears

"So when they came out you didn't think I had the right to know, Sindiswa, ten freaken years you kept it all away from me, my children I didn't get the opportunity to bury my other child Sindiswa how could you do this, yini did you hate me that much" He asks

I just laugh bitterly and look at him as tears block my eyes

"I hated you,Sandile I never hated you,as much as you were too old for me,I feared you but I loved you,and even if I did hide the children I did good,you were worse than this,I saw how you would murder people in broad daylight,you acted as if it was normal I had to protect my children from you,the real you"I stand up and head to the kitchen to drink water

"So you saying I'm a bad father, Sindiswa is that what you saying?"He roars

"Just stop okay you giving me headaches,I never said you were just that my children deserved better"I say to him

"Usho that good for nothing husband of yours,lenja who didn't give a rat ass about you,he killed my kids you,you just the same as him,you both deserve each other" He clicks his tongue

I found myself slapping him twice"I lost not one but five children because of you both,I became loose and chased after your dick,but nothing could fill up the void of my children,you blamed me for children I didn't know I carried for their death,I had to carry on with the pain day and night and still look after your daughter,if she bloody hell looks like you then why didn't you take her,why didn't you raise her since I failed at being a mother to her, know what I don't get to explain myself to you, because nothing I do will make a difference nothing I say will make you trust me"I take my baby and place her in bed

"I want to sleep please get out all of you"I say looking at them

"Give me one good reason why the paternity said Khulekani is the father"Sandile stands in front of me

"Go fuck the laboratory,Get out "I yell at him

"I fuck you Sindiswa don't you think you owe me that much"he asks looking at me

"I fuck you,I will continue to fuck you till you see that I don't know why the paternity said so"

"Don't give that shit MaNdlovu"

"I tampered with them" aunt Precious says

"What?" we all say

"I had always know the moment the baby came to life, I didn't want Khulekani to kill your child I saw how it broke you when you lost the other twin, so I always knew when the doctor did the tests, because she was my friend, I'm sorry" aunt Precious says

"You sorry, you nephew killed my child and your reasons are bull, you allowed him to get away with murder, what are you?" Sandile looks at her

I head to the bathroom and open up the water and allow it to fill the bath tub

"Sindiswa don't do it" Donald pulls me out of the water

"Tell me why shouldn't I, why can't I I'm tired Don, I'm tired all my life I was subjected to emotions, spiritual and physical abuse, I don't want to leave, Don let him take her, that way I can let this pain kill me, please let me die" I just sob in his arms

"It all be all right" Donald holds me tight

"It can never be, it won't ever be, it won't start now" I look at the bathtub

My phone rings I answer it

"Baby change of plans I need to go back to Cape Town, so I suggest we meet mom first, then go out for lunch just the two of us" Brian says on the line

I just start sniffing as I feel my heart breaking

"Baby are you okay should I come there" He asks with concern laced in his voice

"Why do people I trust and care for leave me" I let the go of the phone

I'm woken up by people fighting, I get off Donald's hold I run to the living room I find Brian

"Fuck off man I'm not here for you" Brian yells at Sandile

"Brian" I run to him

He picks me up I just sob in his arms he holds me tighter

"I'm sorry baby, you okay" he asks as he leads us to the bedroom

"Brian" I call out to him as he lays me on the bed

"I'm not going my love" he takes off his shoes

We get undercovers he pulls me to him and kisses my forehead

"Sleep my love" He whispers to my ear

I just close my eyes and hold on to him.

He parked in front of his home

"Come on let's go" Brian says opening the door for me

"Wait don't I have anything in my mouth" I ask him

He holds my hands and pecks my lips

"You are just perfect Baby,can we go already"he opens the door

I hold on to his hand as he leads me to the living room

"Mom I bought someone"he let's go of me

"Oh my word son she is so beautiful,come give me a hug sweetheart"his mother opens her arms

I look at him he signals for me to go

I throw myself at her warm arms,she squeezes me tight

"Wow baby,you are so breath taking,thank you for finally taking my rascal"she kisses my forehead

I give her a smile

"Well you surprise me,not so long ago you were blabbering what do I have to kiss you again"Brian seats kn front of me

"Would you stop I'm enjoying my new daughter's company you can romance her some other time"Mrs Swanpoel says giggling

"And who is this daughter"a man with a raspy voice says

"David baby,meet your brother's girlfriend"Mrs Swanpoel says in excitement

The guy finished typing on his note pad and looks at me

"You"that's the first word he utters.

Tomorrow I will be disappearing don't know when I will be back.Have a wonderful evening.

Please like,share and comment.

Continued

Sindiswa Shange

"Son do you know her"Mrs Swanpoel asks the man

"And where would I know her from?"he asks

Okay I guess he also has got issues with black people

"Brother can you please be nice for once in your life"Brian says to him

"I'm going to the office so if you'd excuse me I don't have time to socialize,good luck on your flight brother"he takes his briefcase and looks at me one time and leaves

"Mom I need to make a call mind looking after her"he winks at me and leaves

"Come with me sweetheart,I need to show you the kitchen"Mrs Swanpoel grabs my hand

We travel around the house I must say their kitchen is truly beautiful

"I won't be around from time to time my dear every Thursdays I have to look after my botique and firm in Kimberly and Durban so you can still come around"Mrs Swanpoel smiles

"Mrs Swan...."

"Oh no dear don't call me that just call me Gloria or Mother of which I hope I'm not being too forward"she looks at me

I just nod no smiling she holds my face

"Your face and eyes tell me you've cried all your life,you also fail to sleep at night because of what happened to you when you were young,you asking yourself day and night what is that you did to your family to hate because you yearn for your mother's love that you end up looking for it in the wrong places,my dear only prayer can bring her back"

I wipe my tears and look at her"How do you know all this?"

"It's one of the weird things mom does which you can never understand,so you ladies done?"Brian asks us

I look at her,she looks at me with tears "You can go son"she says

We walk out of the place he opens the door for me he drives off his home

"You've been awful quiet what's wrong my love?"he asks holding my hand

"Your mother,is she some kind of seer or something?"I ask him

"No she has just been weird like that,which I think it's stress"

"Stress?"

"I think mom hasn't made peace with the way dad left her,but she does go to therapy to deal with the trauma"he smiles at me

We settle inside this classy Resturant people keep on giving us nasty states

"Is it me or white people have a thing about black people?"I ask him as I look around

"Don't mind them baby do you want to order"he asks me as he calls the waiter

"I'll just settle for Mango juice"

"What's wrong,man please excuse us for a moment"he says to the waiter

"I'm just not comfortable around here" I look at him with tears

"What is wrong,Baby if this is about what mom said and can call her and ask her to apologize"

I stood up and walked out "Baby wait"Brian calls out to me

I turn and look at him he pulls me to his embrace I just sob in his arms "It's okay baby"he rubs my back

He opens the door for me I get in he drives to some golf course we get out and start walking the place it's actually empty we seat on the grass I lay my head on his chest as we were looking at the lake

"He made me feel cheap,he made me sleep with a dirty old man,he told me I should behave like his girlfriend even when we were still married,like the honest wife that I am I did it all,all because he wanted this big contract and still he got none of that,they cheated him, he blamed me for his lose he told me that maybe I didn't perform well in bad,that made me feel so disgusted I hate my body,I'm ashamed of myself I can't go anyone because I don't feel comfortable"

I just let the tears fall"Baby you should go for counseling,it's clear that this guy has done alot to you and your daughter"

"I'm not comfortable with speaking to anyone about my problems"

"Baby it's not just anyone but a professional"

I nod no as I get up he wipes my tears and kisses my cheeks I giggle

"Let's go"

He Parks near Sandile's house

"You sure you will be fine?"he asks me

"I will be,I just need to talk to a friend here,all the best for your flight"I say to him

"And I just wished I didn't have to leave but just know I'm a phone call away if you need to talk or anything"

I nod we share a brief kiss and pull out

"Bye"

"Goodbye my African Queen"he winks at me

I laugh at him as he drives off. I start walking to Sandz's place i knock at the door,I hear the radio on full blast I open the door I find him doing push up I clear my throat but he does not hear me,I seat on the coffee table and decrease the volume he stops and seats on the floor he looks at me with sweat dripping

"What are you doing here?"he wipes his sweat with his towel

"I want us to discuss a way forward"I look at him

"Way forward you say"he smiles revealing his perfect teeth

"Sandile I'm not here to fight please I've done that with you for a very long time,there is a child involved so can we put our difference aside and talk"I say to him

"What do you have for me Sindiswa"he says

"I was thinking the weekends she comes here,and then we can split the school holidays between us"

"Why don't you make things easier for us and let her stay here"

"She is my child,I'm trying here Sandile I can't spend a day without my child so what you suggesting is unfair"I look at him

"Sindiswa I never got the opportunity to be in her life for a very long time"he roars

"And I'm giving you the opportunity to be in her life Sandile ungifunani vele mele ngenzeni kuwo,Sandile I'm trying here if you want me to apologize for the babies then I'm sorry for not telling you"I wipe my tears

He stands up and goes upstairs I wait for him,an hour passes he comes back fully dressed

"Fine I will agree to your demands,I get to take her to school and fetch her"he says

"I'm not going to stand in your way"I stand up

"So what can I expect,what is she allergic to,toys she likes"he asks me

"Well I believe what you already have here is enough if you want to buy her more it's all up to you,but I want you to promise me that you will protect her from everything,your sluts and enemies"I look at him

"With my life I will"

"So you and Luthando are now dating?"

"Is it a problem"

"No I'm just wondering if you won't use her the same way you used me" I say to him

"I never played you Sindiswa, I loved you but you betrayed my trust" he stands in front of me

"I never betrayed you"

"What do you mean?" he holds my waist

"It doesn't matter"

"No strings" he nibbled on my ear

"We not in a relationship" I unbutton his shirt

"We not complicating it, when I want you I get you" he takes off my dress

"You don't call me at night, you focus on your Luthando" I unbuckle his belt

"You don't date, you belong to me only" he takes off my bra

"You not being fair, you stop with that floozy" I suck on his lips

"And I want you raw,as possible"

"No strings attached is our relationship"I step out of my panties

He picks me up and leads us to the nearest bedroom.

He parks in front of the church"You sure about this?"Sandz asks me

"If god can still hear their evil prayers then he sure can hear my cries right"I tie a headwrap and get off

"Call me when you done"Sandile says driving off

I enter the place I feel tears burning my eyes,I still remember how people prayed for me called me evil,how they directed all their preaching to me even though I couldn't put two and two together I knew that it was all directed to me I sat on the piano and played a few notes tears came off,how I used to love music,but they killed that part of me

"Hlonipha uyihlo nonyoko ukuze izinsuku zakho zande ezweni"I just laugh at that scripture

"Funny how they always preached about it but they made it hard for me to respect them, lord I did it all,I adored them,I prayed for them even when they denied me food I had to be mature for an eight year old,took all insults and never talked back,ngathobeka kubona ngoba you said our blessings come from our parents,I never complained even when my own mother engavundla kuye hit me till my arm got broken,I never talked back or questioned them when they never bought me school uniform nor Christmas clothes,as old as I am I had to live off handovers I had to clean with my painful body from beatings I knew nothing off my own father hit my head on the coffee table and still had the audacity to tell his congregation I was possessed god mina ungikhumbula nini,how many times do I have to cry unto you for you to realise that I also matter,for how long,how many children must I lose for you to fully acknowledge me as one of your own,eyami impilo uyithinta nini for once,I still became your Proverbs woman,sacrificed and compromised for the same man who showed me that don't deserve to be called a women nor wife,what did I do to you for you to turn a blind eye,don't I fast enough,don't I beg enough,don't I sleep ubusuku nemini neyinyembezi mihlanama langa...."

He touches my shoulder I slap it

"Sindi"my father says

"Fuck off yezwani,don't dare call me that leave me to my own misery you were never there to protect me you failed me as a daughter,you failed me,I still remember how you peed on my books,called me all sorts of names with your wife,ungihlekise kwanela ninomkakho ngiyeke Moses leave me let me raise myself like all those years,I beg you to help with my daughter's funeral wathini kumina you didn't kill my child so why must you take part in a Satanic funeral I hope lobufundisi bakho gives you peace lamazwi owashumayelayo naloSmakade obulukhu umemeza akakujikeli one day,salakahle Baba"I wipe my tears and get out

I stand outside as I send Sandile a message

"Ubatshela bakuhlanze(tell them to cleanse you)"

I turn to be met by MaKhosi carrying some herbs

"What are you saying?"I ask her

"Umoya ka Sbusiso usemahlombe akho,mele bakukhulule kungenjalo nawe uzomlandela(Sbusiso's soul is hovering around you,they have to free you or else you will follow him)"she grunts

"Ma who is Sbusiso"

"Batshela bakuhlanze kungenjalo lobumnyama ngeze basuka nalomendo okumele uwuthole kuzoshabalala(tell them to cleanse you,all this darkness in your life won't disappear even this marriage you suppose to get you will lose it)"

"Ma you not making any sense"

"Khulekisa unyoko nguyena ongakuvulela inhlanhla zakho bakhulume iqiniso ngikuzalwa kakho kunguma uzothola ukuthula(pray for your mother,she is the only one who can open all your luck,they need to tell the truth about your birth that is when you will find peace and happiness)"

"Ma what truth are you talking about"

"Umoya kaSbusiso uphezu kwamahlombe akho,uyakugqindezela,Uma bengawenzi lomsebenzi nawe uzomlandela (Sbusiso's soul is hovering around you,if they don't do this ceremony you will also follow him)"she leaves

"And now usukhuluma nezangoma"Sandz says behind me

I turn and look at him then back at MaKhosi

"Do you know who Sbusiso is?"I ask him

"I've never heard of that person before,yini ndaba?"Sandz asks

"She said something about umoya kaSbusiso uphezu kwamahlombe ami"I say to him as he drives off

"Perhaps Luthando knows him I will ask her when I visit"he says

I just simply nod.

Secrets have a way of coming out,does Luthando know who is Sbusiso??

Will Sindiswa pray for her mother as per instructions.

Please like,share and comment.

Chapter 16

Sindiswa Shange

I woke up early and prepared breakfast,I took a quick shower I woke up Bubu

"Momma it's still dark please I need to sleep"Buhle says in a sleepy voice

"Baby I know but mommy has to go to work so you need to be ready and uncle Sandile is coming to fetch you, please"I try waking her up

"No momma please 10 more minutes"she groans in frustration

"Baby do you want mommy to lose out on this job"I say to her

She wakes up and yawns I kiss her tiny lips

"Mommy found a job?"she asks rubbing her eyes looking cute

"Yes baby now can you please go take a bath"I beg her

"Okay fine but just so you know I love you too"she runs out

I fix the bed,and help her bath the door bell rings

"I will go attend it so finish up here"I smile at her

I open the door he looks sleepy but has energy drinks he gets in

"How many did you have?"I ask him

"More than enough to know that I have a crazy woman who woke me up after I had only gotten some sleep for like an hour"Sandile gets in and places the remaining energy drinks in the fridge

"So why did you call me so early in the morning?"

"Well I..."

"Mommy" Buhle calls out

"I should probably check up on her, do dish up for yourself" I rush to the bedroom

I help her get dressed we come out and find him watching some soccer highlights

"Morning uncle" Buhle runs to Sandz

"Morning sweetheart, how are you?" Sandz kisses her forehead

"Not so good" she says looking disturbed

"Oh what's wrong my love?" Sandz looks at me

I just shrug my shoulders and dish up for the three of us

"Your girlfriend or is she wife maybe friend anyway whatever because she is dating uncle Brainy is the reason I'm not so good" Buhle blurts

I chock on the food I drink water and catch him starring at me

"Mmmm so mommy dates now?" he asks looking at me

I just eat my food

"Kinda,so why is uncle Sandile here please don't tell me mommy also woke you up?"Buhle looks at me

"Oh yes she did baby,yes she did?"he says in a deep yet seductive tone

I just role my eyes and finish up my breakfast

"Such a bad mother don't you think uncle Sandz?"Buhle says handing me her plate I take it and start rinsing the dishes

He looks at me,he gives me a frown I clear my throat

"Baby I would like to tell you something and please don't be mad at mommy just know I resently found out,okay"I look at Sandile

He has a smirk god here I was thinking we in this together

"Mommy I'm getting sleepy so please talk"Buhle says impatient

"Uhm baby,uncle Sandile is uhm he is,okay would you like to have him as a father?"I say to her

Sandile chock on his energy drink he looks at me I look down

"Mommy uncle Sandz has always been my father and buddy,right uncle?"She looks at Sandile

"Sure sweetheart"he fist bumps with her

He looks at me with his jaws clenched I take deep breaths

"Baby I meant would you like calling him dad?"

"Why?"

"Why,oh uhm I figured you close to him so why not"I rub my sweaty palms

"But he doesn't mind me calling him uncle,right uncle Sandile"Buhle looks at me

Tears fall off I wipe them and look at her "Baby that is not what mommy meant,I actually meant that Sandile is your father"Tears fall off

"And Khulekani?"she asks me with teary eyes

"Baby mommy is sorry"I say to her

"Are you my father?"Buhle asks holding Sandile's face

"Yes baby I'm your father"Sandile pulls her to his embrace

She starts crying,I wipe my tears I try touching her

"Don't touch me Sindiswa"she yells

I get up and look at them

"Baba you will protect me right?"Buhle asks

"With my whole life mntanami"Sandile looks at me

I wipe my tears and head to the bathroom

Sandile Zuma

I was comforting my baby of course laughing whilst she was telling me crazy stories about how boys in her school didn't pick up on her because she looks like me but is too beautiful of course I layed her gently on the couch since she was already asleep I opened the bedroom I find her already dressed looking beautiful I found myself drooling over her

"Can I help you Sandile?"

I clear my throat,fuck she is just beautiful only if I didn't have so much enemies because she is my weakness "I want to do a ceremony for her and change her surname to Zuma"I say with my hands deep in my pockets

"She is your daughter so you have as much right as I have over her"she says applying lipstick

"So you now dating after I told you to not too"I command her which startles her abit

"Arg Sandile don't tell me you believe her nonsense over me"she says packing her stuff

"She is my daughter and I'm bound to believe her"

"Well there is no such thing Sandile"she rolls her eyes

"You see that look tells me alot so did you kiss him?"

She narrows her eyes I move closer to her

"Sandile you not fair you get to date while I can't what is that"she raises her voice

I hold her waist and bring her closer to me

"Don't get smart with me la,so tell me where did he kids you?"I say already sucking on her neck

"Sandz nowhere"her breathing rate hitches

"Then did he touch you?"I squeeze her ass

"Oh Sandz please"she cries out

"MaSindi"I call out

"No no no he he didn't"she begs

I throw her in bed I take off her panties I part her thick thighs

"Sandile I'm going to be late please"

I play with her fold she starts moaning

"I haven't even fucked you wasufenda yini?"

"I'm sorry ke"she cries

I start muffing her sweet clit she cries out loud

"Was he good"I pull her to the edge of the bed

"No no he he wasn't"

I press her bean she let's go all her cum comes out

"Did he touch you?" I turn her around

"Sandile I'm going to be late"

"That doesn't matter siyasebenza la mamas" I take out my dick and start rubbing on to her

"Oh god Sandile please" she holds on to the sheets

"Did he do you good" I enter my whole length

"Nooooo Sandile oh god co co condom" she cries out in pleasure

"I said I want you raw didn't i" I start giving her hard strokes

"Oh my Sandile baby" she goes down

I pull her ass up and start fucking her

"Oh god Sandile that oh there" she moans loudly

"Shut up Sindiswa you'll wake the child" I spank her ass

"Okay okay I will"

I turn her around and place her right leg on my shoulder and enter her

"Oh Sandile"she screams

"Sindiswa ubangumsindo" I fuck her senselessly

"Oh yeah Sandile oh my god,I'm late, Sandz"she calls out

"Yes baby" I give her slow strokes

"Where is my panty"

"Ah fuck Sindiswa why you asking"

"I want it Sandz I'm Cumming"

"Well you have cummed mamas,why you asking"

"Oh Sandile I oh"she squirt

"Shit" I shoot all my load on her

We clean ourselves and fix our clothes I pick up my baby I place her in the back and open the door for Sindiswa I get to my side and drive off

"You will fetch her right?"Sindiswa asks me

I look at her" Why,of course I said I will"

She just nods and directs me where I should drop her off

"You better not be giving your boyfriend what's mine"

"Voeseek Sandz"she giggles

I wink at her and drive off.

Continued

Sindiswa Shange

I hit the buzzer,no one was responding,I hit it again

"Do you want to break it can't you see no one wants your ugly ass here"David says behind me

I look at him he opens the gate before I could go in he grabbed my arm

"Sir you hurting me" I try wiggling my arm off his hand

"I can pay you any amount for you to leave this place,tell me how much"he roars

"No need to go all racist on me I know my rights,you better keep your filthy hands off me and for your information I don't report to you,so let go of me" I pull my arm off him

"You work in my house little girl"

I slap him and spit on his face"Fuck you,sir"

I get inside he calls out I look at him with disgust

"Better be careful little girl I'm giving you a chance to leave before you get hurt"

"Maybe you still think your grandmother Botha or cousin Jan Van Rebeek still runs this place,boy don't step on my toes I might just feed you poison while eating,bloody rascist"I click my tongue

I knock on the door Mrs Swanpoel opens the door still wearing her PJs she smiles at me

"Oh my baby,how are you"she gives me a hug

I get inside"Im fine and how are you Mrs Swanpoel?"I ask her

"I thought we spoke about this just call me Gloria,I didn't expect you this early"she says turning on the kettle

"Well I figured you'd want your breakfast early while it's still hot so you going to work?"

"I will be going during lunch time"

"I better get started then on breakfast"I smile at her

She pours herself tea,I start with the sausages and eggs

"If you don't mind me asking why don't you hire a chef?"I ask her

"Well my dear I easily get bored especially in this house,I mean I didn't have any grandchild after my husband's death I became lonely even more that is why David moved here even though he is so focused on business but atleast I know there is someone so a Chef we would only be discussing food and I won't even get the opportunity to even learn how to cook"

We share a laugh,I start toasting the bread and open a can of beans,I start squeezing the oranges with her help of course

"I forgot David likes fruit salad before having a fully meal"Gloria says

"I see he has an appetite" I say annoyed

"One more reason why I want a cook, because he works so hard so a man needs a home cooked meal" she says

"So the woman whom Brian" I say

"Oh that was our stay in nanny and maid but soon after the children grew we thought we should free her since old age had also taken over"

I nod, we finish on the breakfast we set the table my phone rings I step out

"My African Queen I thought by now you would call, but it seems like you have found someone" Brian says on the line

Guilt suddenly washes over me as I think of Sandile

"Baby, you still dreaming" Brian brings me back from my thoughts

"No I was actually busy with mom so I forgot" I say

"Fine I forgive you so how is everything there?"

"It's all going well, and you how was your flight?" I ask

"It was boring I didn't get to hold your soft hand, I actually missed your soft lips and crazy moan" He says

I just find myself laughing at him we both share a laugh

"Listen I need to examine these grannies will check you later my love"he ends the call

I just laugh at him,I get back in I find Mr Rascist almost finishing up the food

"Oh baby god you here,see David almost ate all the food,I told him you good"Gloria pulls a chair for me

David let's go of the bread,and looks at me with disgust I smirk

"She prepared it?"

"Yes son and you have to admit your brother made a good choice this time,baby do dish up for yourself"Gloria suggests

"I actually ate ma I will just have the juice"I smile at her

"Mom you hired her?"

"Yes my boy,I'm in need of company and someone to help and teach me how to cook"

"Ma you have your botique you have company and even if you hired her,whom will she cook for because we aren't always around that means she will get paid for not even working is that it?"he roars

"Oh David stop being like your father,that's one of the things that killed him he was heartless,baby you know the botique isn't doing me much atleast I know if she is around until twelve if not four I would've done something I could've learnt something and what I do with my money is non of your business and unlike you I give back to the community so if you not happy with her being then go back to your house"Gloria hits the table

David clicks his tongue and grabs his things and goes out

"Mother,you shouldn't have done that"I wipe my tears

"I will be fine,I've told him countless times to lose this barbaric attitude he even rub it off to his brother,so don't let him get to you I need to make a call"she wipes her tears and leaves

I clear the table and start cleaning around I then get on started with the dishes

"There you are I thought you had ran away,do you mind"she says helping me wipe the plates

"I'd never run,I don't run"I say to her

She made juice and biscuits for us"So tell me how did you meet Brian?"

"I had actually discharged myself from the hospital,I wanted to see my daughter and he happened to have come across us he took us in that night since then I guess I was a regular at the hospital that which he worked in"I smile at his words

"So tell me about yourself,well if you don't mind me asking"Gloria says

"I'm just plain me,I'm 23 turning 24 this coming Friday,I have a daughter she is my pride and joy let me just say she is my everything"I smile to myself

"You talk of your daughter only what about your family, husband any friends?"she asks

"I don't have those people,it's only me and my daughter"I sip on the cold juice

"Your family describe them for me?"

I wipe my tears"Or you don't have to tell me if you don't want to I'm not forcing you"she gives me an assuring look

I nod no and wipe my tears and give her my forced smile "I actually don't mind, even though it's a topic that I wish to bury daily, I mean I can't because I already stay with one of them so I don't have any choice, see my childhood it wasn't a great one, I never had any happy memories about it, I have scars that won't fade some of them are because of my husband, but I can never forget the pain they caused me the scars they gave the tears they made me shed, you know it's funny how the picture it's clear it's vivid anyone would say I'm lying because I was just a child but I never got a chance to know how my mother's breast taste like, I never got my mother's hugs, I never felt her warmth all I ever got was scars all I ever got was her hand beating me even for things I didn't know, I don't remember if she has ever bought me clothes I believe that for five years I had to walk around naked I had nothing on me only my scars, the only time I wore something was a plastic during cold nights, sleeping outside with only rats as my friends, my aunts they gave dirty clothes I lived like an outcast in my own father's house I thought I wasn't a child I thought if only dad was around then things would be better but I was only fooling myself, they got worse I had only one prayer that maybe he should rape me, then maybe he might take me in but I got none of that instead I was shipped off from one family member to the other, I'm surprised that I'm still normal because of the pains I got I thought I was going mad, do you know the only time I got to eat was when they had disposed of their food that was the only time, not forgetting school but who was I fooling because my sister bullied me she found pleasure in seeing me beg for food I watched every drop of food I got from school being given to our dog but that did not stop me because at school I succeeded I got great marks I consoled myself with the words that through education I could change my situation but I was fooling myself, I had to study in a toilet because that was the only source of light I had, I remember this time I went to write I had forgotten my books, do you know what I found my very own father peeing on the very books I had to use to study the following day that was when I lost sense of education and study it didn't make sense twelve years full twelve years education made me a joke and when I got pregnant they saw opportunity so I left and stayed with my husband during weekends but with my friend and her mother during the weeks I kept on so you can say I was happy but it did not last because I was back to being miserable being a punching bag to my husband day and night he would always force himself on me my tears gave him power my screams and begging gave him energy to keep on till I got pregnant that was when he became physical not only towards me but my daughter and today I find myself at the mercy of my sister the very same person who bullied me "I saw blank it was lights out for me

I woke up it was five pm Mrs Swanpoel was not around I got off the bed I started preparing supper for them he got in he clicked his tongue I just ignored him my phone rang

"Sandile" I turn off the stove and grab my bag

"Where are you" he asks angry

"I'm going home" I say getting out

"Don't test me Sindiswa,send me your address I will pick you up yesese"he clicks his tongue

"Ungangithethisi nawe hawu"I end the call

I see him getting off his car,I run to the passenger's seat I get in he drives off,the car is in silence

"Where were you?"

"To work since you refused to hire me"I shout

"Don't dare use that tone on me MaNdlovu"he also yells

"Do I look like your bloody wife,Sandile I'm tired I had a long day"I get off the car

He follows me with a sleeping Buhle he tucks her in bed

"Where were you Sindiswa,I kept on calling you usubhizi namadoda"he looks at me

"Get out Sandile,and even if I was it's my body"I calm myself

"See why I want her to come live with me"he says firmly

"Wow Sandile you've only know her for like what two minute suddenly you are the best father Sandile I'm tired please ngiceluhambe"I open the door for him

He pecks my lips"Asikaqedi MaNdlovu, goodnight"

"Whatever"I slam the door and lock it I head to the bathroom the light come off

"Batshele bakugeze umoya kaSbusiso usemahlombe akho kungenjalo uzomlandela (Sbusiso's soul is hovering around you,if they don't cleanse you you will follow him)"

I come face to face with MaKhosi "MaKhosi"

"Ngibona inkinga enkulu kuzomele nenzele lengane usiko lwalo kungenjalo uzoba landela(I see trouble,you have to do a ceremony for this child or else she will follow them"

"Thokoza gogo"I say she disappears

I get out of the shower,I get into bed I guess I will have to speak with the woman I call mother this weekend.

Please like,share and comment.

Chapter 17

Sindiswa Shange

I allowed the now cold water to hit my skin tears fell off I've been here since twelve it's now five am him

"Fuck Sindiswa what is wrong with you"Sandile scoops me out of the shower

I sneeze a few times as his warm hands come into contact with my cold skin,he lotions me he helps me wear my panties and bra,he braids my hair I just hold on to my legs and cry loud

"Sindiswa you breaking my heart now what's wrong and why is Buhle not talking?"

I just stand up and take out my long sleeved lacy dress,I tie my headwrap

"You should be in bed you in no condition to leave the house"he holds me from behind

"I will be fine,where is Buhle?"

"In the living room"

I find her sleeping facing down she takes the bucket and vomits,I rub her back she cries "Momma my tummy"she holds on to it

"I know baby,I know"I rub it causing more tears to come out for the both of us

"I will look after her"Sandile says in his defeated tone

I just nod and take out water I try holding the glass but my hand just shakes,my phone beeps I check the message "IM SORRY FRIEND" suddenly her texts makes me smile I put the phone back in my bag

"Sandile can you drop me off"

He picks up Bubu we get into the car it starts raining,I just let the tears fall,Buhle just cries "Sindiswa let's take her to the doctor"he says in a distraught tone

"There won't be a need,just stop the care"

He parks on the side of the road I open the door to Buhle's side I pull her to me,she just cries more,I just rub her tummy soon she calms down"Heavenly father I come before you,as you made us be alive to remember this day,it will forever live in our hearts,but trust in your word that you will make everything possible, guide us lord,give us strength to carry on not only for today but everyday,all this we ask in your holy name,Amen" I kiss her forehead and place her back I get into the passengers seat and he starts the ignition and drives I look outside and wipe my tears

"You okay baby?"Sandile asks her

"It hurts but only a little" Buhle says

He stops where he dropped me off

"Sindiswa our daughter needs us, what are you even doing here" He roars

"I'm securing my child's future, Sandile just take her home" I say to him

"I want to see what is it that you doing" he opens the door

"There won't be any need for that, just go Sandile" I yell

"Sindiswa don't make me fuck the truth out of you what are you doing here" he corners me to the car

"That's the only thing you know ukungilala you don't care if I'm happy or not, you will always be a boy not the man I want in my life, now I'm telling you to get the fuck off here and take your daughter home, and let me deal with this in peace, geez" I push him off

"Damn you Sindiswa" I hear him curse and the windscreen breaking

I start walking to the house, the gate is open thank God the rain has stopped I see him drinking coffee and watches some kid wipe his car I pass him he clears his throat

"Not today Satan, please" I raise my hand stopping him from talking

We both click our tongues I enter the kitchen I find Gloria talking on the phone she greets me and heads upstairs I get started on the soft porridge, and the usual, I start chopping the fruits the knife falls I just start crying all over again

"Oh baby that was the manager from my boutique in Durban he was just giving me my schedule, oh god baby you okay" Gloria rushes to me

I wipe my tears and smile at her "I will be fine"

"No you not leave all this, I'm sure David won't mind ordering come" she takes my hand

I follow her like a puppy, she closes the door to this warm room, there is a fire place, a few pictures of her family and books I look around

"I usually come here if I want to relax or feel like crying, so what is wrong my love?"

I just wipe my tears, the lump in my throat just escapes, Gloria pulls me to her and rubs my back

"She was only five, she did nothing to him he could've just killed me, he had no shame, showed no remorse I had to bury my baby alone, with just a blanket on the same spot he burnt her, why did he do it, he had to understand that I couldn't let them starve, I couldn't let my babies die of hunger while I was capable enough of providing for them" I just hold on to her

"I'm so sorry"

"But he warned me, he told me to not go but I still went it's my fault, I killed my baby, I killed my baby" I just scream my lungs out

"No it's not baby, you were just looking out for you babies where is he?" Gloria asks in a broken tone

"He left, he left I didn't bury my son what kind of mother am I, I became selfish I forgot about my baby, mom I'm bad" I just cry out loud

"No you not, you not he was just a cruel bastard that didn't deserve the opportunity of being called a father, so"

"It's her 5th year,her death anniversary,you know seeing my daughter breaks my heart because she will be turning eleven without her sister,but I'm lucky to have her because as much as it breaks my heart she also gives me strength to love her daily,to cherish her because she is my life"I wipe my tears

"Well that is good to hear baby just know that things will work out,well today I'm leaving but by Monday I should be back"

"Oh uhm will Mr David be around?"I ask her

"Yes,you can be sure to cook him breakfast there after you can leave I'm sure he will sort himself out on lunch and supper,I have something for you"

She takes out a gift bag she hands it to me I look at her"Go ahead open it"

I open it,it's a laptop and pamphlets,they are all from colleges and universities

"But I'm not ready"I look at her with tears

"I know baby but you can already think about it,the laptop you can use it for your assignments,just take your time"she smiles at me

I give a hug,she holds me tight"Thank you so so much,I don't know what to say"

"Well you thank me by being your beautiful self oh and one more thing"she takes out an envelope

"Take it as your first payment,go spoil yourself and your daughter on your birthday well since I won't be around to give you a birthday gift"

I just give her more hugs,causing her to laugh"Why are you doing this?"

"You just remind me of my daughter,well she is now late,she was my everything but you know sometimes as mothers we try by all means to protect our children even though at times they don't understand,she got married,but that sent her to her grave I'm just happy you survived baby,let that marriage be a lesson to you so that you know when he gives you the first slap that is your chance to leave,do not think back about material things because your life is more precious,your children's safety and sanity should be your number one priority,so baby never I mean ever put a man first above you and your needs"she kisses my forehead

"Thank you so much,what you have just said I longed for it especially from my mother but I got none"

"Well you can then consider me as your mother,and as your mother I'm telling you to rest your eyes look tired and swollen"

I just nod my head and sleep on the couch she covers me with a fleece and goes out.

I'm woken up by the Sun's rays hitting my eyes,I get up and stretch a few muscles I fold the fleece,and get out I find the house quiet,but not so quiet as I heard to the kitchen I hear moans and groans I just click my tongue as I find David with some Brunette slut having sex in the dinning Hall,I just heard out I talk a walk around the place including the garden by the time I come back he is busy on his laptop

"Hey you come here"he calls me with his hand

I just fold my arms and stare at him

"Didn't I call you,make me coffee"

I take the cup and rinse it I pour cold water,coffee and salt I hear it in the microwave I take it to him I watch him take a sip he spits it out

"What the hell bitch,what is this?"

"I thought you said you wanted coffee"I just laugh at him

"I asked for coffee not this dishwashing liquid,you know I hate you to the core"he comes closer

"Well the feeling is mutual,bitch"

I immediately regret saying that because my face stings,I feel warm liquid come out of my nose,I know it's blood I look at him,he grabs me by my dress,he places me in the study

"I warned you to leave but you thought you were smart didn't you"he slaps me

"Bloody coward,why you beating me up,you won't get away with this"I spit on his face

He throws a skimpy dress at me"Ask Sandz who Dragon is,you will wear this and mostly,prepare food my friends are coming over dare try something stupid I will be sure to burn your sister in hospital"he goes out

I just wipe my tears,and get out I start preparing supper for people I don't know how many are they,by the time I'm done a few of his friends had already arrived,he grabbed me by my hair

"You bitch,you hurting me"I scream at him

"You fix yourself you dirty slut,I have clients waiting for me just so you know you boyfriend will be watching me auction you then next will be your daughter,come on move your fat ass"he throws me in the bathroom

Somehow my tears don't come out,I just wipe my lady parts I wear the dress,I feel so exposed that was when tears came out,I apply make up I get out the house is already full and it's already dark there is laughter I realize I'm the only black female I don't bother conversing with the slutty women I just wait as I hear these dirty men calling out the money they think I'm worth,this takes me back to when Khulekani made me sleep with Mr Smith,I run to the nearest bedroom,and just cry my eyes out he comes in looking drunk

"Who knew,the price you'd cost,such a lovely lady,let me taste my shipment"David tries grabbing I run around

"Please sir,I will do anything you want,just please I will tell Sandz to give you all the money you want"I beg him

"Bitch please that boyfriend of yours won't be able to pay me any amount but you,you can"

He throws me on the bed I try scratching his face but that ends up with me getting two slaps

"I know you want this baby don't fight it"he says kissing my neck

I kick his balls he groans,I push him off me,I run to the door out,the gate is locked,I try climbing the wall

"Geez Sindiswa did you have to be fat,I see the gate opening as a car comes in I run like never before,I find myself at the police station

"Please help me Mr Swan wants to ship me,he pimps women he wanted to rape me"I scream

Every police officer is looking at me "Ms please stop lying many women like you have come here claiming to be raped by him only to find that they after money,look at you you look like a hooker"one policeman says

Some of them nod in agreement,I see a policewoman I run to her

"Please you have to help me,he wants to kill my baby please,from a woman to a woman please"I cry to her

She looks at me from head to toe"Follow me"

I follow her to some room,I start narrating everything to her,as she takes my statement.

The lady drops me off at home,I get inside and lock the door I strip off the dress I heard to the shower and start scrubbing myself,I wear my night dress,I try sleeping but it becomes difficult I take sleeping tablets my phone ring just as I get to bed

"Yes,who's this?"I ask as I feel the tablets kicking in

"Sindiswa,it's me Precious, Khulekani is dead"she says

"What,Mmmm"I start seeing blur

"Sindiswa Khulekani be was shot twenty times,his parents too"

"Kay"it was lights out for me

Please like,share and comment.

Chapter 18

Sindiswa Shange

I'm woken up by a loud bang on the door I get out bed I check the time it's 14:35 how long did I sleep I go to Bubu's room it then clicks she is with Sandz the person continues knocking on the door I rush to the door I open it,I'm met by an angry David

"What are you doing here?"I ask him as I step back with tears

"Want to know what I'm doing here,tell me who gave you the right to report me"he steps forward

"I had to,you think you can just prostitute me against my will those women might have allowed you to throw money at them but I'm not cheap I can never be bought get out of here"I run to the kitchen

He grabs me by my hair and drags me to my room I try kicking him but he is too strong for me

"I told you to leave but your stubborn self wouldn't just know that policewoman's blood is in your hands

"You monster how could you, don't you have any shame left in you, you have your mother" I try freeing myself

"The shame left the day your boyfriend killed my wife" he pins me to wall

"Then why involve me, why not face him, you a bloody coward, you know you can't take Sandz on" I try scratching his face

"Oh you don't know an eye for an eye, a father for a father, a child for a child and woman for a woman" he says unbuckling his belt

"I swear if you touch my child I will make sure you bury your mother"

"I'd like to see you try now where were we yesterday" he says forcefully parting my thighs

I try screaming, but I end getting punches

"Come on you know you want this, I saw how you wore those dresses of yours come on" he bites my lips and licks my face

We both get startled by a gunshot, he let's go of me I just hit the floor and cry my lungs out

"Better get out of this place little boy" dad says to him

"This is not over, I'm coming back for you" David says going out

He drops the gun I get hold of the lamp and point it at Dad

"Don't come close to me, get out" I yell at him

"Mntanami listen to me"he says

"I should listen to you,khona kuzoba njani,you never cared kuthi what happens to me why now,get out Moses,ngiyakuzonda you and your sick family get out" I throw the lamp at him

He looks at me with tears"I'm sorry my baby"he goes out

I just hold on to my legs and just cry out all the pain

Moses Ndlovu

I hear her still crying tears gush out of me,I take out my phone and call Zandile,she picks up

"Hello,who's this?"

"Zandile, mntanami it's me"

"Wait tat'Moses why you calling me?"

"I wouldn't have called you mntanami if it was not important I need you to look after Ndiswa,some man came in here and threatened her I need you to tell Sandile he can keep her safe" I get out of the place

"Where is she?"she asks with panicking in her voice

"She is at Luthando's place,I will text you the address" I end the call and drive off

I park at home,I get inside I find my wife deep in thoughts

"Nkosikazi" I say to her

"Baba, I've been worried about you, you know it's not safe anymore" she says handing me a cup of coffee

"I found myself at Luthando's place after visiting her from the hospital, Nkosikazi we've been unfair to these children, we preach about forgiveness, mkami do you honestly think people care about Sindiswa they don't they are laughing at us, we have hurt the poor child for a very long time, baby we treated her as if she was not our own, we maybe her pay for the crime which my brothers and I committed mkami, we could've just told her the truth from the start"

"Baba I know that, I hate myself, Baba I can't believe I hated my child for years, I hit her all because I was regretting what I did, I chased her at the time she needed me Baba I allowed the aunts to deceive me I allowed you Baba to influence me you made me hate my child for years I lived with this guilt, my daughter begged me Baba she cried at my feet I wouldn't blame her for not forgiving me I wouldn't blame her Baba but just know I hate you, I hate you for what you did, I'm glad that woman cursed you, you didn't deserve to be a father" she leaves

I just allow my tears to fall.

Zandile Zuma

I barge inside Luthando's apartment the house is in shambles "MaSindi" I call out to her

I find her drinking looking like a mess "Oh my gosh baby, what are you doing you can't go back there, you just can't go back to that dark place" I take the bottle of wine from her

"Why am I hated what did I ever do, whose child did I kill, Zan I'm sorry for what I said I'm sorry" she sobs in my arms

"I know sthandwa sami, I was also not fair, I forgot that you needed me, I'm sorry friend" I just hold on to her

We both just cry in each other's arms "Your dad, did the guy hurt you?"

"He said I wanted it,he told me it's not over he told me he will come back,he wanted to auction me he"she vomited

I stood up and helped her up I started bathing her,I helped her wear her PJs,I cleaned the place,I made her soft porridge

"Sindiswa you have to eat"I touched her shoulder

"No no not my baby Buhle"she screamed

I held her tighter white foam was coming out of her mouth

"Sindiswa don't do this please"I tried holding her

I took my phone I called an ambulance. It arrived after an hour I called Jabulani

"MaZet what's wrong?"

"Sindiswa is at the hospital where is Sandile?"I ask driving to his place

"We in KZN,why do you want him"

"What are you doing there never mind,some man threatened Sindiswa"

"What who is he?"

"Will you guys stop asking me stupid questions who is with Buhle?"

"Fikile,she is babysitting her,why?"

I park out I see the door it is opened

"There was someone in the house" I yell

"What, where, which house?" Donald asks

I get inside I see drops of blood "Bubu, Fikile" I call out

"Mntase, what's happening" Sandile says on the phone

"They are not here they are not here" I say taking the letter

"What do you mean Zan where is my baby" he roars

"It says the sins of the father befall on the children, Sandile Dragon took Fikile and Bubu, Bubu is gone"

"Shit, call all the wives go to the hospital and stay with Sindiswa, Dragon will bury his family and his child today" he ends the call

I immediately call their wives, and drive off to the hospital.

Please like, share and comment.

Chapter 19

Sindiswa Shange

It's been three weeks now since my baby has been missing all I can do is smell her clothes and just pray with my heart that she will come back safe unharmed I've lost weight in these three weeks all I do is just vomit I was deep in thoughts when her scent filled up the kitchen

"So you happy?"Gloria says

Honestly I've grown tired of her since my baby has been missing she has been blowing up my phone not forgetting to swear at me

"Grandmother you wasting your time,shouldn't you be at home begging your dog to bring back my child"I say to her as I drink my wine

"You such a slut"

"So I've been told please help me by getting out of my house please you starting to make me fall asleep"I say tying my robe

"I swear if anything happens to my son I will pray so hard that they kill your daughter"she grabs her handbag and leaves

I just head to her room I take out her clothes and smell them

"MaSindi"

I look up at him with tears,he comes inside and seats next to me he holds my shoulder I just let the tears fall

"I'm sorry Mamas I promise I will bring her back to you safe and sound"he pulls me to him and plays with my nipples

"Sandile why is this happening,why my baby why us,what did we ever do to people what"

"It all started with his father being friends with my dad,but out of jealousy and greed he killed my dad,the guy's fathers found out and killed him,his brothers started war with them,they left us fatherless and our mother's to be widows,Donald married David's sister and killed her after David's uncle raped and murdered his sister and mother that how it all started,David killed my son and I killed his wife since then we have never had peace"

I just sob in his arms he pulls me to him and kisses my forehead I kiss his neck I climb on top of him "Sindiswa baby you not okay"

"Please Sandile I want to forget for sometime" I unbutton his shirt

"No mamas you can't have sex now, you will only hurt yourself, it will only last a few minutes then after what will happen" he fixes his shirt then my robe

"Get out Sandile" I yell at him

He pecks my lips and goes out I just cry all over again my phone rings I wipe my tears and smile as his name flashes on my screen

"Brian"

"Can we meet" he says on the line

"Where?" I ask him getting off Bubu's bed

"I will text you the address you can come with your goons if you don't trust me" he ends the call

I take a quick shower I wear my trackpants and long sleeved t-shirt, well yes I now wear pants since David said I'm the one who seduced him with my dresses I applied minimum makeup I got out I find the wives baking

"Where you going?" Lethu asks

"I Uhm, I'm going to the pharmacy" I lie

"Okay then we can accompany you" Cebile says

"No Uhm, it's very personal, I will take the driver"

"But I can look you up" Mandisa the mother says

I take an apple and kiss Hlengiwe on her tiny cheeks

"Sindiswa they told you not to leave" Lethu says

"I'm going to buy a pregnancy kit, geez can't a person have privacy, geez" I eat the apple

"It's only been three weeks already but you pregnant I guess you don't love your daughter" Zethu says

I take the fork and stab her shoulder "What would you know about being a mother when all you know is to ride their husbands, behave sfebe" I click my tongue

"Woah what do you mean by our husbands" Lethu says

"I think I made a mistake ask your sister and husband" I leave them bickering

I get out and hear a gunshot, the drive, takes me to the Resturant

I run to him in an attempt to hug him "Sit down Sindiswa" he says in a cold tone

I just sit down we stare at each other for a while

"Did my brother rape you Sindiswa?"

"No but"

"Then why lie to the police that he raped what kind of woman are you" he looks at me with nothing but pure disgust

"Brian you have to believe me,okay he tried to sell me"I look at him with tears

"Oh,but that's not what he said,he told me that you seduced him,just so you could get money off him but you kept on wanting more are you that greedy"he yells

People look at us my driver stands up indicate him to seat down

"Brian I might not have money but I'd never resort to such measures"

"Oh so he is lying,you have never slept with him,then what is this?"he throws pictures of David and I in a very comprising position

"I swear this is not me okay,these pictures were photoshopped"I say looking at them then at him

"So even this was photoshopped"he gives me his phone

I play the video it's a sex tape tears fall off"please believe me Brian I've never I'd never do this"

"Tell your goons to stop with their rubbish I will tell my brother to stop because I swear if that doesn't happen I will personally kill your daughter,bloody bitch"he stands up and gives me the chip

"So I guess now I see blood is thicker than water"

"It comes above even dirty witches like you"he pushes my head

My driver grabs and starts beating him up I just run out of the Resturant.

Zandile Zuma

I were chilling with the wives I tried calling Sindiswa her phone was off

"Ladies they found their location"Cebile says at the top of her lungs

We all smile at each other and embrace each other"Ladies Sindiswa is still not back"I say

They all grab their cellphones and call everyone they can think off I call Sandz

"Mntase what's happening please be first we about to get my baby girl"Sandile says pissed

"Sandile it's Sindiswa she said she is going to the pharmacy she still isn't back"I say already panicking

"How could you all be stupid,did she go with the gaurds"he yells

"She left with the driver,Sandz please look after her,you know her head she is like a mad woman,she even stabbed Zethu,causing conflict in the house"

"Fuck,better pray I find her or else you will all pay, especially you dear cousin"he says

"Sandz I didn't say love your crazy baby mama how could we have stopped her,there was a shooting her"

"Fine I will go,guys stay alert I have to go and look for my crazy MaSindi"he ends the call

David 'Dragon' Swanpoel

I was in my office looking at their brat playing doll house in the other room we tried to make everything normal for her I took my bucket of water and splashed it on this bitch she woke up with her bruised face

"You think it's time to sleep where did you think you will end up by telling your friends our location?"

"No matter what you do to me,they will find us,you think you can taken on those guy I'm probably sure they even outside as we speak"she laughed

I have her a slap my phone rang

"Talk"

"Sandz has left to look for that bitch of hers"he says

I smile at just the mention of his name"Good better make sure you have the other guys following him"

"We have a problem,they guys I almost cracking the security code,they captured your mother and niece and your brother"he says

"Mother,I told her to stop going to that place" I punch the wall

"Listen keep on stalling them we will be out of this place by the time they open this place" I end the call

I pack my things,I grab their brat,I shoot the bitch in the stomach she groans in pain

"David let go of the child"she says grabbing my legs

I kick her face she let's go of me

"By the time they get here you will be long dead,let's go guys there is a back exit" I run out with this heavy brat

By the time we open the gate we find them waiting for us including the police.

Sandile Zuma

I kept on shooting at the cars following me,I got shot on my shoulder

"Fuck you Sindiswa where are you" I say activating her tracking device

I see a waterfall I immediately get out of the car I see her running "Sindiswa" I call out to her
She stops on her tracks I see a guy aiming a gun at her I run to her

Sindiswa Shange

I scream as I hear gunshots Sandile groans as we fall down I push him off me, he has five gunshot wounds

"Sandile baby please don't leave Dammit Zuma don't leave me please" I hold his back

"MaSindi" he says in a very weak tone

"No baby, don't talk okay just save your voice to tell me you love me okay, you love me Sandile you can't leave m" I take his gun

I start shooting at the guys that were following him I shot the guy who fired gunshots

"Baby" I call out to him

"My love" he closes his eyes

"Fuck off Zuma baby you can't do this to me I can't raise my baby alone" I also hit him countless times

It goes quiet I hold his face it's cold "Sandile it's me MaSindi baby you love me Sandile" he does not move.

Continued

Sindiswa Shenge

I just hold on to him as I watch his perfect face I trail my hands on his jawline

"Zuma you need to tell me you love me you just can't leave me alone,we suppose to raise our daughter together,you said you will bring her to me safe and sound but you don't want to do that,Sandile why must you always break your promises,I'm still waiting for you to tell me you love me"I kiss his perfect nose

I just look around tears fall off I wipe them and kiss his hands "Sandile no please I'm sorry ke for not listening to you,next time I will do everything you want me to do,Zuma do you even realise you the only thing that makes sense,you know that night I didn't regret it and I won't so don't make me regret it can you promise me that sthandwa sami"I trail my finger on his features

A car stands near us,some guy comes out he takes off his shades his eyes look like Sandz I look back at Sandz and just hold him close to my chest and scream "Sandile please baby wake up you can't leave me"

"Ayicha ninabantu besimame anginazi ukuthi nabanjani ufuna umuntu avuke kodwa ubumbona ukuthi ulimile,cha uyasikhihla lesililo sikaNandi Nkosi mpela bahambe beqoma oSandile,sisi awubashayeli ngana abosizo kokuqala,ubelokhu uzenza uSmakade uzomvusa yini nawe sewaba uLekau usuyabavusa,Sisi womletha lapha simuse koDokotela(I don't know how you women are you can see a person is hurt yet you want them to wake up,I have to give it to you,you know how to cry,I feel sorry for your boyfriend's the type of women they date,why not call an ambulance,you like making yourself look like Jesus you raise the dead I see even Pastor Lekau is your best friend,bring him here,he needs to see the doctor)"he tries pulling Sandz off me

"Let go of him,he needs me"I push him off

"Nomanje ngingakuzwa uthini kodwa lendojeyana wakho needs the hospital let's go"he pulls Sandz to him

I run after him he places Sandz at the back I get in I place his head on my thighs his blood was still coming out I just kiss his lips

"Baby please don't leave me please"I hold his hand

"Uyazi akusizi ukukhala ngoba phela isengakafi lendoda yakho,wena nje khokhu moya,uyiqabule kuze kuphele amathe mhlampe yoze ivuke(you know it's no use crying over someone who is not dead

especially that man of yours you must just relax continue kissing him till saliva run out he might just wake up)"he says looking at me

"Will just shut up and stop driving like a tortoise and move the bloody car" I yell at him

"Uyazi uyangihlekisa kungekudala ubolokhu ukhala isimaye ngoba lento yakho ibifa manje usuyangithuka uthi ngihambisa okoFudu cha uyadelela ukubonakalisa ukubonga awunakho wentombazane (You just make me laugh,not so long ago you were crying because of your dying boyfriend,now you swearing at me telling me I'm driving like a tortoise you are too cheeky one can tell you don't know what it is to be grateful)"he says

I just focus on Sandz he starts playing Maskandi I look at him he smiles I just click my tongue.

He finally arrives at the hospital they immediately attend to him I try entering "Wokahle ntombi yakhona hlala phansi awu bofunda ukulinda(hold on girlfriend you must learn to be patient)" he seats on the bench

I just pace up and down and keep on praying he folds his legs and starts smoking the nurses look at him he takes out his gun they leave him I start getting dizzy

"Uyaphapha kade ngakutshela ngathi hlalaphansi kodwa ngoba awuzwa(you too forward I told you to sit down but you don't listen"he scoops me up

I just close my eyes as I feel a slight headache he places me in the car I just close my eyes.

Nkosenye Zuma

I drive over to Jabulani's house I find the house already full I take out this thick woman and they direct me to her room I tuck her in bed I heard back to the dinning hall they all stand as they see me "Sanibonani ekhaya" I greet them

They all greet back I pour whiskey for myself"Ayi anikahle phansi ngiyazi ngiyinkosana kodwa seningaze ningiphathise okweNkosi wena Zandile awuhambe uyongilandela izagila kunezinja okumele ngiyoziqhekeza ikhanda"

"Bhuti azikho izagila"she says looking down

"Oh akunankinga ngizoyazi thenga lehlanya lenu niligade(I will go purchase them do look after the crazy woman)"

I get inside my car and drive over to the address they gave me I find them badly beaten "Cha nibahle bafana banishaye kamnandi anibuke nibahle kanjani(you all look beautiful,they really beat you all nicely)"I take a chair and sit down

They uncover our guests "Awu umdeni wakaJudas
Scariot ninjani kodwa anisho benithi nizophelelaphi?"

"You better leave my family out of this"David says

I just clean my mouth with my tooth pick and drink my beer

"Ayi ngiyezwa David awushoke uyalazi lehubo leBhayibheli Lona elithi USathana ungumalusi wakes Swinepoel"I take out my knoberry and hit his head

They all scream"Eyi fuseki ihubo lisengakapheli wumina umshumayeli lapha Uma umfundisi ekhuluma ibandla liyathula siyezwana(you all shut up I'm still not done with the verse,I'm the preacher and when the pastor talks the congregation listens)"I beat him up with my stick

"Nkosi we should end them"Jubulani whines

"Oh konje umfazi omkhulu useyakhuluma wendoda laba basafuna ukuqondiswa igwegwe,laba besimame bona angingene ndawo ngabo you leave them to isthandwa Sami,Wena David nobubi ngathi uyena kanye lowase Bhayibhelini yize wayeqotho kodwa wena umumbi mfanami ngathi ubuzalwa uJudas isifebe esikhulu saseJerusalem,namuhle ngizokufundisa namedlelo aludlaza wesiHogo soyise

Mkhulu(I forgot the woman has spoken but these people need to be first taught a lesson,as for the women you deal with them they are not my concern leave them for the love of my life and you David you ugly like the the one from the Bible even though he was humble but you,your ugliness makes you to become Judas's son the biggest bitch of Jerusalem see today I will show you the greener pastures of hell)"I take out my sticks

I start beating them up.

Please like,share and comment.

Continued

Nkosenye Zuma

I finished beating them up with their female family members screaming like chickens

"You will all pay for this"David looks up at us and spits out the blood

"Oh Davvy boy,yazi uwunambulelo ungcono wena ufa phambi komndeni wakho,owethu umndeni yazi zingcono lezinja zakini sezikhulile thina sayibuka imindeni yethu ibulawa ngathi ayinayo imizwa(you not grateful you are dying in front of your family what about our families your brother atleast he is older now along with your niece we had to watch our families die like they weren't human at all)"

"You think you are smart right David,you wanted to touch Sindiswa right,you wanted to auction her,well next time you will hthink twice,for a person who still has a mother you surely are cruel"Donald dragged David to the table he untied his hands and placed them on the table he took a driller

"Next time you will think twice before touch another woman or a child"

He started drilling his hands his family were screaming Donald stopped and smiled at him

"Brian I was told you were using Sindiswa weren't you"

Brian looked terrified Mzwandile took out his pocket knife and stabbed him in the eyes countless times

"Better fuck off next time,you will think twice about interfering with things that don't concern your pretty self"Mzwandile wiped the blood using Brian's tongue

"Please, please I'm begging you don't kill him please"Gloria screamed with mucus blinding her

"Not today mama kaLucifer"

Jumbo shot Brian in the head sixteen times

"They killed my woman,Fikile is dead,she was pregnant with my child,like hell I will maybe you should follow"he pointed the gun at her

"Wokahle marn,I told you asibulali ovungekile,we deal nabo wondlekile,lezinja,oDavid"I took the screwdriver I made him bend on the table I took off his pants

"Send my regards to my brother Lucy"

I stabbed his anus he groaned in pain

"Yeah how does that taste,nice,you killed my nephew now you want to take my niece,wenja yeyi wenja ngizokunyisa uzobona izulu ezweni laboJezabel"

He groaned in pain I let go of him my phone rang I cleaned my hands I answered it I smoked my cigarette

"Mabhebheza"

"Nxayisuka I'm older than you,did you get the job done"

"Yah,I found uSarah Barthman engasa hhayizi yazi ubunga fungal ukuthi ushonelwe yindoda"

"Fuseki Nkosenye that is my daughter in law"

"Baby, no you so mistaken mina ngifuna ukubona lesiyothengwane sakho sishada nalesidwejana abasithathela indoda(I want to see your idiot get married to that piece of work whos man was stolen from her)"I stepped on my cigarette

"Nkosenye don't test me yezwani,I will send you back home"

"Baby,muntuza wami you know me ngena izinto zenzeke"

"Mcm,where is my grandchild ke njengoba usuzenza uCupid not with my child please"

"No wonder lento yakho ingahlaliseki wayenza Ingane kamama kudalo,yeka Ingane idlale neyingane please,I have your parcel"

"Just let them go,we have killed I'm sure they won't dare think of crossing us"

"Okay my love,ukhonze kulawo makhehla"

I used the elevator to room six,I opened the door she looked at me as if she did something miscellaneous

"Sawubona ngane"

She smiled at me I took a chair and sat in the middle of the room

"Ubani igama lakho(what's your name)"

The girl decided to laugh at me

"Yeheni wengane ngibuza ukuthi ungubani angizange ngithisineka(child I asked who you are I didn't say laugh)"

And she did the worst thing she sat on my lap she started playing with my beard

"Uncle why is your beard,white are you old?"

"Old,no ngane Yami ngimdala,kunoyihlo"

The guys burst into laughter

"And then khona ushaye ihlaya,kwahleka ngisho iphela?"

"Man how will you cope musuneyingane?"Lindo asks taking this skinny child from me

"Ngingathi ngineyingane eziyini ningabe nidlala ngobuhle bami inkosi mpela (I have you as my children why would I want my own kids,I'd be playing with time and wasting my handsomeness)"

They all laughed

"How are you sweetheart?"Mzwandile asks the little girl

"I'm fine uncle,who is he?"

"That is your daddy's older cousin,well more like brother,why do you ask?"

"Well he is very funny"

"But not funny like you,you good did they hurt you?"Lindo asks placing her down

"No,I had fun do you know they bought me all my favourite food"

"Well that is good honey,now we need to take you to the doctor"

"But can I see my mommy and where is daddy?"she starts looking around

"You will meet him baby but after we go to the doctor"Lindo says

"Okay,by the way I'm Buhle"she extends her hand for a handshake

"Ngiyajabula ukwazi zaceyane ka Sarah"

The guys laughed

"Who is Sarah?"

"Umawakho"

She looked at me and smile

"You so funny my mother is Sindiswa not Sarah"

"Okay"

We got out of the place.

Sindiswa Shange

I was trying to talk to Sandile but he wouldn't wake up

"Sindi it's now late you should get home"

I wiped my tears and mucus

"No I'm not going g I'm not leaving him alone,Sandz needs me okay,I can't lose him he told me he made a promise that he will find our daughter,I can't Sandile baby it's me okay"

"Sindiswa you've been crying all night and day,let's go home"Mandisa says trying to take off Sandz's hand I held it tighter

"No I need him he has to wake up Zan please"I looked at them with begging eyes

"No marn Sindiswa stop acting like he is dead uyambona moss,you crying over a man who impregnated you like crazy,he didn't marry you uzozenza umfelokazi for crying out loud would you please start growing up your a mother now nxayisuka njalo we must feel sorry for you what about Buhle ubulokhu uzenza onondidwa ngathi uqala ukubona isende akukuniki njalo ye,no marn Sindiswa stop looking for self pity naseyindaweni ezingadingeki start growing up learn responsibility learn to fight for yourself you no longer twelve but twenty four that should count for something if not for Buhle then for the baby you are carrying"Zandile says to me

I look at her then at Sandz

"We all can see you are pregnant again, Sindiswa you don't think you always spread your legs for a man who sleeps with every cracked pussy,you don't care about your life,when you lose the baby you cry like it's the end of the world when have you had time to even pray for your child you busy crying for a dick I can see it in your eyes that you only want sex so go ahead strip him ride him till your heart is content once you done ask yourself if that is the life you want to live always,we tried and helped you complete matric atleast get a qualification for your happiness and children stop living in the past because I know you are smart probably smarter than any of us,gosh isiyacika lento oyenzayo umdalala Sisi,no man will marry a baby mama worse an uneducated one for that matter"Zan clicks her tongue and goes out

I wipe my tears I kiss his dry lips

"Let's go baby" Lethu takes my hand

I finished bathing I wore my jeans and floral shirt I wiped my tears I started cleaning Buhle's room I heard commotion in the kitchen I looked at our photo tears came off

"Please come home my love, dear lord..."

"Mommy"

I look at the door, she comes in

"My baby, is that is that"

She threw herself in my arms I squeezed her tighter

"Baby, I'm my baby"

"My mommy did you miss me"

I just sobbed in her arms

"I'm sorry baby, I promise I will make it all better from now on its just us"

"Pinky swear of course we include daddy right"

I kissed her all over

"I promise my love till infinity I'm going to honour you till death"

"That is good to hear, because you both leaving"

The guy who helped me with Sandz held flying tickets

"I didn't thank..."

"Asikho isidingo you can thank me by packing up and leaving"

"But,Sandz"

"For once buyeka ukucabanga njengesfebe boke ucabange ngempilo yakho and peace,you need this,we are here to take care of your boyfriend but if it were up to me I'd forget about him"

"Why?"

He rolled his eyes and left I looked at the tickets they were flight tickets to the Sychelles

I packed our clothes we went out we found the car waiting for us

"No you need this,take this as a vacation to a new start life without Sandz,your parents and Luthando,we hired a therapist for both of you,everything you need is there just enjoy it"

I nodded as Zan wiped my tears

"Oh and Sarah, please feed that child yondile webantu"

We all shared a laugh

"Please keep me posted about"

"Weeh Sarah Barthman ngiyakuzwa dedela ezinye iyingane zidle kade iyidla Ingane kaBabomncane hawu sekwanele"

I looked down in embarrassment I got in the car we bid farewell to the family the driver drove off

"Have I told you how much I love you mom"

"Let me see,no"

"But I love you"

"And I love you too baby,I love you"

"And daddy"

"And daddy sweetheart"

We sat in comfortable silence of course eating junk.

Chapter 20

Sindiswa Shange

It's been an amazing two days this place is quite refreshing and calming to the mind the peace in here makes me forget that my heart has this indescribable void that I feel

"Mama when are we visiting the beach?"

"We will be but ain't you tired?"

"No I just wish I could come here and stay here all day and every night" she gives me a smile

I pick her up and spin her around we fall on the bed

"Well we can my love"

She sits on top of me and looks at me

"We can"

She screams and buries herself in my neck

"I love you mama"

"And I love you too my pam pam" I kiss her soft neck

My phone beeps I check the notification

"Baby we have to go"

"But where?"

"Somewhere come on where's your hat, Sandles and sunscreen come on" I help her wear her flops we lock the door and start walking around

We entered this place the cold air was so soothing

"Mama why is it so cold"

A lady giggles behind us we look at her

"Good morning beautiful,how are you"

"We good,I was told to come here"

"Oh you must be Sarah"the lady says

My daughter decides to laugh loud I pinch her cheek

"No it must be his mistake I'm Sindiswa and this is my daughter Buhle"

"Oh nice to meet you cupcake how are you today"

"I'm happy and fine,this place is so beautiful like you Ms"

The doctor and I smiled at her

"She is intelligent"

"Yes she is and I love her"

I look at her she is busy blabbering with the receptionist

"We should get started, follow me please"

"But I can't leave her,we've been through alot"

"Believe me I understand but she is safe here plus on the next room we have a camera you can see what's happening"

"But..."

"Cindy it's for you just trust me okay,here's what after every five minute I will call Sue to bring her in will that make you happy"

I just nodded and followed her to this warm yet so refreshing room I sat comfortably on the couch she sat across me we were facing each other

"I never introduced myself I'm Doctor Matthews,I'm a therapist/psychologist whichever way you prefer and I'm here to help you discover yourself,be the best person not only for you but yourself,so let's hear about you"

I fixed my dress and looked at her

"Well I'm Sindiswa Shange"

"Aren't you divorced?"

I have her a warning look

"Well they told me you are a Ndlovu but I still see you calling your husband's name"

"Well we haven't yet divorced but I'm planning to"

"Okay then go on"

"Well as I've already mentioned my name,I have a daughter that just says about it"

"Okay,so today we going to focus on you only let's forget that you are a mother,but tell me who is Cindy"

I breathed out tears came off,she gave me a glass of water and a box of tissues

"If you don't mind me asking why you crying?"

I wiped my tears and mucus

"As old as I am no one has ever bothered to ask me who I am"

"So do you know who you are?"

"Sindiswa,I don't know who she is,I thought by now I would know myself but I don't"I wiped my tears and looked at her

"Why don't you know her?"

"Because all my life I never got to know who I am,everyone just seemed to take decisions for me,I can't make them for myself,every time someone has to think before me,they have to plan my life and I get to live it according to them"I just let the tears fall

"You speak as if you can't make decisions for yourself then why you here did anyone force you to come?"

"Like I said I follow, Nkosenye told me to get into the car and I did, Nkosenye sent me a text and I followed"

"Interesting,has there ever been a time where you did something without anyone interfering"

I nodded yes and drank the water

"Tell me about it"

"The day I lost my virginity,I took off my clothes willingly,as much as I was drunk but I did it all on my own not even the guy forced me because every second he kept on asking if I was sure and I told him I am"

"I see you smiling,why is that?"

"Because that was the best day of my life"

"Losing your virginity?"

"He handled my body with care as young and inexperienced as I was but that day made sense I even forgot my problems and enjoyed the moment with him"

"Did you love the guy was he your boyfriend?"

"I always had a crush on him,even when I married my husband a part of me always imagined him as my husband,but how he treated me after breaking my virginity made me angry"

"So you married your husband just to make the guy jelous?"

"You can say that,but with time I learnt to love my husband"

"And him"

"He became a player"

"Did you perhaps yearn for him again I mean as people we are allowed to get angry for a few minutes didn't you perhaps miss him?"

"I did I found myself moaning out his name a few times while I was being intimate with my husband that made him conclude I was having an extra marital affair"

"So you say the only time you did things without anybody playing God was when you lost your purity,would you say sex to you makes sense it makes Sindiswa because the guy worshipped your body,so he was the first person to not control your path"

I nodded yes

"Was that the only time"

"Yes it was"

"So the people who controlled you or your life can you tell me about them"

"What can I tell you as old as I am I lacked guidance no one showed me the right path,no one seemed to care to direct me to the right path as old as I am I can't take sane decisions because of the people that were suppose to protect and show me the path,even though I tried and looked for that guidance through Christianity but it didn't fill up the void I always wanted,that my sister got"

"What is that?"

"Love,I never experienced love I don't know what love is or is like,I tried convincing myself that what I felt for my husband,Sandz,Zan,her mother and my children was love but I don't know what language is that when I myself can't love myself"

"Love,tell me about your mother"

"That woman I don't know whether to call her mother or what but you know in everything I wished I could have her support,I craved for my own mother telling me she loves,she couldve laid the foundation of love then I would've known who am I but I never got that ,you know I once had a friend her mother was a drunkard but she was always there for her meetings,cheering her whenever she got awards but I got none of that I prayed for my own mother to be atleast a gangster or a drunkard because mine was a normal devote of God but not a single day has she ever made it to my...."

I closed my eyes

"Let it out,let it all out it's not healthy"

I wiped my tears

"Do you want us to call your daughter"

I nodded no I drank the lemon water

"You know everytime I always wondered what can I do for her to just hold and tell me she is proud of me all I heard was that I'm evil,cursed,ugly,fat the list is just endless and I ended up living up to those words and this is where I am I don't know who Sindiswa truly is"

"Would you forgive your mother if you were to meet her"

"She denied me a mere breast milk,they made my heart darken I only love my child with my head, because I can't give her the love she truly deserves because I got non so me being able to forgive it won't happen,I hate her"

"Very well then,that was all we had for today,thank you for your time,I hope next time when we meet we won't be crying,gosh you made it hard for me to not cry"

"I'm sorry" I gave her the box of tissues she wiped them

"Can I atleast hug you"

"Sure"

She embraced me in a warm and tight hug "You are beautiful never doubt that"

I just nodded we got out of the room I found my baby having the time of her life

"Mommy look what I made"

It was a colourful drawing I kissed it then her "It's beautiful just like you"

I picked her up "Tomorrow I'd like you to bring her"

"We having more sessions?"

"Oh no not everyday just two days in a week, we have you then your intelligent and beautiful princess"

My baby giggled we bid farewell to the receptionist and Doctor

"So I'm getting that ice cream"

"Anything for you sthandwa samama" I kiss her cheek.

Luthando Ndlovu

My eyes feel heavy I try opening them but they fail me,I close them for a few minutes before I open them I look at these four corners I seem my hand connected to a drip and I also see a packet next to it of blood the door opens

"Welcome back Ms Ndlovu tell me how you feeling?"

The doctor asks as she checks my file

"I'm just tired,how long have I been here?"

I try seating up but my legs hurt like hell

"Careful Ms Ndlovu you might hurt yourself"

"I don't care I asked a question"

"A month and a week"

"Where is my mother?"

"She is just outside"

"Call her for me"

The doctor nodded I tried getting off my legs were in pain

"Oh my baby,how are you?"

"Mama I can't feel my legs,what's wrong"

"Nana it's nothing to worry about"

"Ma don't tell me I shouldn't please tell me what is going on?"

"Ms you were shot, the bullets hit both your bones, but we still keeping you for observation and we need to conduct more tests to see if there weren't any permanent damage"

"Damage what do you mean?"

"If there is damage you would have to use a wheelchair for the rest of your life"

"Ma no this is no"

I just sobbed in her arms

"Shh it's okay sweetheart mama is here to take care of you"

"Mama I can't I'm not disabled I'm not no mama I'm not about to be this person mama I want to ease myself I want to do everything no"

"Like I said Ms we still going to look further into your case"

"Mama please call Sandile for me"

"Baby"

"God dammit old hag you heard what I said"

A tight slap lands on my cheek

"Just because you in a hospital and helpless that doesn't give you the right to disrespect me and forget your place for your information your boyfriend was shot"

"What...?"

"Yes,it all happened just a day before,MaMzobe told me she saw Sindiswa with him at the hospital"

Everything came back

"So she also hates her son?"

"Ukhuluma ngani?"

"No I have to protect Sandz mama you have to help me"

"Luu you not well doctor"

"Mama you have to, doc what are you doing?"

The doctor injected me I started getting drowsy

"I have to help Sa....."

Please like,share and comment.

Charpter 21

Sindiswa Shange

I got out the bathroom and found my princess busy playing some game on my phone

"Baby you have to go" I lotion my body and take out my shorts, and a jumpsuit

"You should wear it you know" Buhle says standing next to me

"What do you know" I pick her up she lays her head on my chest

"My teacher says, children know best and if given the opportunity they should be listened for a change, oh and they sure give the best advices too"

"And aren't we too smart?" I place her down and accompany her to the bathroom I help her take a bath

"So will you wear it?" she looks at me in a funny way

"I'm sorry sweetheart I'm just going to have to deny you this opportunity"

"But you no longer thicker, you just thick normal thick, size normal thick" she giggles

"Young lady I still can give you mean spanks you know, by the way I'm not thick, I'm well shaped" I help her get out of the bathtub we clean it

I ordered room service whilst we got dressed in matching dresses and flops

Our food came and we stuffed ourselves well more like me, I guess Zan was right even my tummy feels abit stiff I should purchase a pregnancy kit, although I have to give it to Sandile he sure doesn't shoot blanks, and I vow that this child I will protect it with my all, I can't lose this one, even if it means staying away from Sandile then so be it I grabbed our things as we started to take our journey to doctor Matthews.

Nobuhle Shange

Mama and I greeted the doctor and I followed her to one special and beautiful room

"Take a seat my darling don't be afraid" Doctor offers me juice

"Just that this room is beautiful" I take a sip of it

"Do you always complement everything, my dear?" she smiles at me

"Well I do believe if something is beautiful you complement it"

"That is true, so are you beautiful?"

"Well I have daddy's features and his very handsome and I took granny's skin so I'm beautiful oh plus my mother's smart mouth too but it's a secret"

"I promise I won't tell her that, so I brought some friends"

"Gosh please don't tell me they are toys, I'm way too old you know?"

She giggles I end up laughing with her

"Okay then, so you fine with talking?" she asks placing those African dolls on the table

"Yes I am"

"So tell me about yourself my love?" she asks taking out a notebook

"I'm Nobuhle, I'm ten on Christmas will be turning eleven I had a sister and a brother but they passed, I have my daddy and mommy now"

"That is good, so mind telling me about your siblings?"

"They were cute and adorable I just loved them and still love them, they always made me happy pity life became unjust but mostly unfair I never got to grow old with them" I take my juice and finish it off

"Would you have loved to have them?" she asks fixing her spectacles

"I'd love to have them even now, but everything bad always happens, they just die in a very cruel manner"

"Cruel manner, mind explaining it for me dear?"

"My sister Bubu, she was burnt beyond recognition you know it pains me that mama still confuses her for me that is why she calls me Bubu"

"And how does that make you feel my dear?"

"Sad, angry and at the same time happy" I smile at her she hands me a box of tissues

"Why are you feeling that way"

"I'm sad because mama always cries about it, you know at night she cries in her sleep, she keeps on calling out for her, she blamed herself but I'm also sad because I did nothing to try and help her to make her feel better"

"And the anger?" she writes something

"That she died fighting, she died whilst I did nothing, Khulekani made our lives hard, I remember this time mom was in hospital, I found my sister bleeding down I asked what happened, she told that whenever I'mI'm..."

"It's okay sweetheart you don't continue okay"

"No he destroyed us, he destroyed my mom and my happiness, he used to touch my sister, he threatened us that if we talk he'd kill mom then we will be his wives"

"Did you tell your mother"

"I never got the chance, it all happened so fast by the time I wanted too she was dead, he burnt her, I watched mama cry, I watched trying to throw herself in a burning shack, my sister she cried out for help and I did nothing I'm angry because I couldn't save my sister, I'm angry that I couldn't stop the milk from reaching my brother, he died of poison I'm angry because all this has made Mama to be weaker by the day"

She pulled me to her embrace and I sobbed in her arms

"It's okay my love, just let it out" She rubbed my back

We stayed in silence for an hour I wiped my tears

"Do you want us to call your mother?"

"No I want her to be proud of me and that I can do it all on my own, so yes we can" she nods and I seat comfortably on the couch

"And why you happy?"

"Well that she still remembers her in as much as she calls me by her name I'm glad she is still keeping that important part of her"

"And you baby brother?"

"I loved him too but not that much because he was always Khulekani's favourite but I miss him too he was just too young and it's a shame that we couldn't get a chance to say a proper Farwell you know"

She nodded and continued writing on her book

"At home,where you happy?"

"I wasn't no day passed where I didn't wish school wouldn't end because everyday was bad the very first time I saw Khulekani beating up mother"

"And how old where you at the time?"

"I was five it was when he burnt Buhlebendalo I saw him kick her but I was young to understand,she always locked me in my room,in the closet, in the toilet just so he wouldn't get me,the first ever beating was when I was nine and that is how I met my father"

"And what's his name?"

"Sandile Zuma"

She nodded and continued writing

"After that how did it make you feel?"

"It became hard to cope at school,but thankfully my father was there he helped with my aunt Zanny,and I passed but that did not stop him from hitting mother and me"

"Has he tried touching you?"

"No he would try but somehow he always saw Ndalo that is why"

"Do you believe he hit you because he was feeling guilty?"

"I don't know maybe but he still did it to mom"

"Do you love your mother?"

I nodded yes wiping my tears

"Tell me about her?"

She stood up and opened the door she went back to her seat

"I love her but also hate her"

"Why is that?"

"Mom is everything to me, she chose to give up on life, on fighting, on me, on us, our relationship, she chose to let Khulekani crush her, she chose her family to destroy the sparkle I see in her eyes, when I look at her I see my own superwoman, because even after the beatings, going in and out of the hospital she still came out, but she never had time for me, she never asked how I was, how I felt, being bullied by other children, she always told me to go to school even when I bunked she chose to not notice how hard it was watching her drown in alcohol, how hard it was seeing the love my father was willing to give her, but she chose stupidity over sanity, I'm mad because she let other people think for her not once has she ever put herself first, she just let her problems define her, she taught me the ways of the Lord but she gave up on him, I'm ashamed to speak about her to people because she has nothing for herself, she has nothing that I can gloat about and say this was my mother, but I love her because she still remembers that she has a child and that is me Buhle".

"Cindy hey"

She kneeled in front of me

"Why...why didn't you tell me all this?"she had tears and mucus coming out

"I was afraid mama,I was afraid that you'd get mad,angry and sad too"

"When have I ever not given anything that you asked for?"she sat next to me

"Mama,you haven't shown me the real you,I know deep down you are something great but you won't allow yourself,mama I want you to go back to school,I want to ride a car driven by you,I want to see joy, no more sadness and sorrow I want you to love me whole heartedly,embrace me like my very own mother not this broken and weak woman I see before me,I want us to sing along to that favourite song of ours,I want you to sing it with deep meaning

"For all the mothers fighting

For better days to come

And all my sisters coming together say yes I will,yes I can

Because I am a super woman

Still when I'm a mess

I still put on a vest with an S on my chest oh yes I'm a Superwoman"

"I want to hear you sing it mama,everyday it was our favourite jam still is but now I'm giving it to you"

Sindiswa Shange

I watched her leave the room I wiped my tears

"How did you feel hearing her say all those words?"

"I felt ashamed of myself, disappointed that I failed to be the perfect mother to her" I looked at her as she closed her notebook

"Cindy you heard the lyrics to that song, they say even when your a mess you can still put on that vest and still be a wonderful woman, no mother is ever perfect, I myself I'm not the perfect mother, if I can tell you I left my fifteen year old child to try and help you guys but not only for you only but for myself to can learn to can become a better parent for my children, which is why I'm going to refer your daughter to the social workers"

"But they going to take her away from me"

She nodded her head in totally disagreement

"They won't my dear, they will just help to cope better"

"So I'm a bad parent is that what you saying?" I ask her already on my feet

"Cindy, you totally not getting my point here, this sweet girl you see won't be the sweet girl you see once she turns sixteen, she needs to be happy, you also need to heal your wound is deep, it's deeper than your parents hating you, and I'm willing to help you heal that wound so you can become a better woman and mother, okay" she looks at me then wipes my tears

"I will have to talk to her father about this first"

"I truly understand dear but he mustn't deny her just this opportunity, till we meet again"

"Thank you for everything"

We shared a hug, I got out of the place I picked my baby up

"Oh my gosh people this woman wants to kill me please help" my dramatic daughter was screaming

People were laughing,we decided to go to the beach and had our ice cream

"I'm lucky to have you my love"

"See my teacher is not bad"

"Okay I should thank her I guess"

"No don't guess you will,look there is uncle Thapelo"she points at the far end of the ice cream truck

We stood up and walked up to him,he was wearing his shorts and muscle vest,one would think he wasn't one heavy guy of the crew when they were still in highschool

"Uncle Thaps"Buhle jumps on him

"Hey you princess how are you"

"I'm beautiful as you can see"she rolled her eyes

We laughed at her,he placed her down

"What are you doing here?"

"I came to check up on you guys"

"And Sandz"

"Same old,still in a critical condition but I know he will pull through he is a fighter"

"Yeah he truly is"

"So how are you love"

I stare at him,he licks his lips

"Thapelo I thought you'd stop calling me that by now"

"I can't refrain myself,Rato"

"Thaps,Sandz is your friend"

"And are you with him,honey is it for love or just sex"

"Buhle baby let's go"

"Bye uncle Thaps"

"Bye baby,Sindiswa"

I stare at him"Can I take you out"

"No Thapelo I'm not available"

I leave him still calling out my name.

Thapelo Molefe

My phone rang I took it out of my pockets

"What do you want?"

"You fool what did you do to my man, couldn't you take that woman and leave Sandz alone" she yells on the line

"Listen Luthando, I did nothing to Sandz I swear"

"Bloody liar, I know you had something with him being shot, kanti what is the problem with you men running after Sindiswa, what you like it because she is too naive, stupid and too damn submissive"

"Luthando, you won't understand she is more of a woman than you could ever be" I kick the sand

"Now you listen to me you fool, better make sure the man pulls through and marries me or I'll be forced to tell the squad that you have been stealing from them along with Dragon"

"You wouldn't dare Luthando"

"Oh you don't know me"

"And I guess you and I are no different I mean you kept such information to them, don't forget I know your scandals too, I can spill the beans that you were pregnant with Sandile's father's child, that is why your family made you abort or even better your so called qualifications I helped you buy them so don't test me, in fact you should be thanking me because once he wakes up he will see that he is not good for Sindiswa, just like all those years he wasn't, do you know how hard it was to see Sandz gloat that he broke her virginity"

"Bhuti don't make your problems mine"

"I'm just making you aware why I would kill that piece of dog, he took her from me, now you better send me those papers Khulekani gave to you"

"You better stay clear of my man"

"Relax,Luthando,I'm going to make her sign the papers,then make her forget about Sandile"

She ended the call I took my cigarette and smoked it

"You are mine,Sindiswa and mine only".

Please like,share and comment.

Chapter 22

Sindiswa Shange

I made my way to Doctor Matthews I find her occupied with some files she smiled at me I returned the same gesture

"Hey,how are you today?she gets off her chair and gives me a warm hug

"I'm doing great did I catch at a bad time?"I ask her as I get comfortable on the couch

"No dear,I told you to come right,those are just some files that I can get them done any other day,you are my special case"she smiles

I nod,she takes out her notepad,fixes her spectacles and looks at me

"Would you like anything to drink before we start?"

"No,I'm already full plus today we meeting in the evening so you can imagine I ate my breakfast and lunch thanks to my daughter and her junk or else I would explode"

"Okay then,it feels like a year"

"Yeah it definitely does,I mean we met that week but after we spoke it felt like I had known you"I get comfortable on the couch

"So tell me how was it?"

"I won't lie,it was challenging but I had some quality time with myself and I discovered certain things so I'm truly grateful for what you did"I look around

"So today we are going to talk about the trip FS"

"Oh"I say totally confused and lost

"Faith,Friends and Family"

"Uh phew wow"I say breathing heavily causing her to laugh I end up joining her

"Is that a hard topic?"

"No it's just that I didn't think we would speak about those in a day"I say in honesty

"Well we can speak about anything so far I picked up,emotions,abuse and self love from our previous discussion so I just though why don't we try having three topics in one session,so which of the three do you prefer?"

"Uh I'm going to have to take Faith"

"Okay Faith,if I may ask first at home which religion or culture do you follow?"

"Well they would use to praise ancestors if there was a need, but because my father is a pastor we had to follow Christianity" I say to her

"So as you grew up did you also grow with that Christianity belief and its ways?"

"Well it became hard to follow it, my faith and commitment to God was just shattered it was all taken away in time"

She wrote something down and looked at me

"In time, clarify for me"

"It's just that in time" I say feeling anger rising up

"If you are holding something in..."

"Please kindly respect my voice, decision, choices and opinions, if I say in time it is just that, yes my parents prayed for me for all things, embarrassed in front of the whole community, my faith had long died before my daughter passed, my faith died long before, before everything with losing my children all of them, it died the moment I cheated on my husband, what was point of believing in something that was off no use, I'm just one of those people that sometimes are grateful to be alive and sometimes I curse it, because if there was a God he wouldn't let my friends and family hurt me, now I know you probably sitting there and saying when will Sindiswa responsibility but you know what I don't know what that is, you think I'm the worst possible mother to Buhle but I can't be responsible for her because God never took the responsibility to even care about my prayers, I prayed from the very moment I knew to say God, I tried but everyday I watched my faith die so when I say it died in time, I mean absolutely that" I wiped my tears

"Okay, let's move on then, let's talk about Friends" she looked at me

I wiped my tears "The only true friends I had was Zandile, her mother, Lethu and Mandisa, the ones I had in school were just people I can now say I used to just pass time with and talk because they proved to me that in this world you just cannot trust anything or anyone, most of them didn't respect me enough that they slept with my husband on my matrimonial bed, I watched them enjoy themselves, some

witnessed how my husband would beat me up black and blue and still found pleasure in that they didn't even try to help" I wiped my tears as I remembered those days of hell in Khulekani's house

"And your true friends?"

"I wouldn't exactly call them friends, they are my family I know I may have troubled them with numerous things but they gave up on me, even when I didn't see the point of living, they held my hand, they fought some of my hardest battles, I'm forever grateful to them that I know if anything were to happen to me Buhle would be taken care of"

"Was that all you had to say"

"I believe I do, although Zan was and still is everything to me with her mother that I killed with my words but I know she has forgiven me"

"Have you forgiven yourself?"

"I'd be lying because it's hard to forgive even the people I call family so how can I possibly start to forgive myself, for being born, for going through what I'm currently dealing with, forgive myself that I failed to protect my children but I just need time, time to work on myself and find myself" I stand up and start walking around the whole room

"Lastly Family, what does it mean to you?"

"See that term I only that is it consists of a mother, a father, the children and the rest"

"And I mostly believe you have that"

"All of it with their shenanigans" I roll my eyes as I think of them and their secrets

"Your relationship with your sister how is it?"

"For sisters we sure are different people we probably won't I mean ever get along,for what I did to her and what she did to me"I get back at my seat

"Care to share?"

"Growing up as I said wasn't that easy,but a big part of me relied on her on so many things,there was no day I didn't pray atleast she could be different from them,I mean there were moments I spent her atleast even if she pretend but I always slept happy despite of everything,I didn't mean to sleep with her husband,lord knows I never meant it,it was a once off thing but still it didn't make it right,but he kept pursuing me,even when he paid the bride price,he made sense he spoke all sweet words,of course how couldn't fell something,but still I remember that he wasn't mine,but my own sister didn't fight for me,on that particular day,she didn't,she saw me beg,she saw cry,she saw me looking like a fool in front of my family but still she hated me for one stupid and simple mistake,but what about me,the pain she inflicted me day and night,I'm suppose forgive yet she can't I'm suppose to feel guilty of what I did but never did she try and help me,there are certain things that I kept from her that could shatter her life for good but I'm willing to die with that secret because I feel like I will always be the girl that stole her husband"I wiped my tears

"Your father"

"To that man I don't think I exist,I don't think I'm of value to him,growing I never felt him,I never felt like I was one of him,he hated me,he hated to a point where he'd rather leave the room that I was at than seat and look at me,I never had him say he loves me the same as my mother,but I remember this day he searched for me,in the middle night,he hit me I thought that day I was going to die with my babies,my family gave me faces that I will never forget so I'm as good as dead to him"

"Do you know why they hate you?"

"I'd be lying that I know because nothing makes sense,I try and put the pieces together but I only get the scars that I have,I only get the memories of what it's like being the black sheep of the family,so to me family is non existent"I wipe my tears

"Thank you Cindy for sharing with me your story I sure hope on our next session you will tell me what exactly is holding you back from opening up and start living for you"

I nodded and got out off the place.

Luthando Ndlovu

I wheeled myself to Sandz room,I found all his friends they gave me disgusting looks,I stood near him I held his hand

"Baby, please come back it's been a week,the doctors say you responding to treatment so I don't understand why would you not wake up for us,yes my love we are pregnant"

"Wow you really have no shame ntombazane"Zandile gets up from the couch

"Luthando since when are you able to get pregnant?"David asks

"Well I am pregnant,you can even run a scan"

"I won't seat here and listen to this nonsense,let me go before I kill someone"

David,Mandisa,Jumbo and Zandile left

I looked at them and placed his hand on my tummy

"Luthando there is no need to be dramatic,we get it you are faking it,but please don't make a mockery out pregnant women"Lethu said

"I...."

"MaS....."Sandz groaned in pain

"Oh my god baby" I squeezed his hand

"I will get the doctor" Gugu ran out

"Sandile my boy can you hear me"

"Sindiswa" he got off the bed

They tried pulling him back, he was too strong

"Leave me, Sindiswa, Mamas" he yelled

The doctor injected him he groaned, they put him back to bed, they started strapping him

"Doctor what is wrong with my son?" his mother asks

"Well he is stable as you can see, but it will take some time for him to get to his normal state, which we'd like to believe that his mind is still on the day of him and Sindiswa being shot, so if it were possible I'd like for you to get this Sindiswa, so that he can be at ease at hearing her voice"

"But she is not around?" Mandisa says

"And I suggest that you don't disturb her" Nkosenye says

"But this is your cousin's life we talking about" Mzwandile says

"So, let the poor child find herself, let her have peace, they have been through a lot, and your son Malumekazi also causes her stress, kwazibani ukuthi these miscarriages she keeps on having aren't caused by him, ngoba hawu lengane yakho iyaphana webantu naye lo Sarah avele avulele, no let him visit his friend David for sometime mhlampe uzohluzeka and he will start thinking and acting like a grown man, sengijwayele" Nkosenye grabs his bag

"And where are you going?"Lindo asks him

"Awu ngisayo davaze iyingane zami,Nina make sure lesidwedwe marries lonodoli weyidwedwe,and leave Sarah to find herself and live happy without my whoring cousin"Nkosenye leaves

"Wena Luthando,come for a scan"Zandile says

I cough.

Please like,share and comment.

Chapter 23

Sindiswa Shange

It's been great weeks,and I must say I feel happy and calm I just feel like I can take on the world and it's all thanks to Nkosenye had he not suggested this I wouldn't be here,I'm just happy that this is my last session with Faith Matthews I already registered at another hospital for these sessions because I just feel like there is more that I need to let go that since I've started these sessions I feel like they are a stumbling block for me to have a peaceful and successful life,all I want to make my daughter and baby happy,yes Zandile was right I am pregnant I'm just not yet ready to break the news to her or anyone for the matter I just feel like this child will bring me peace and happiness which is something that I need and I've decided that next year I will be registering for teaching in all this I've realized that I should give back especially to children that way I can get closure from the babies that I lost lord knows I wish I could have them back but what is done it's done and there is nothing I can do but once mine and Buhle's ceremony is done I'm going to visit Zweli,can't believe I missed his send off I just hope he can forgive me

I was disturbed by my ringing phone I rolled my eyes as I realized it's him

"I'm listening"

"It's been weeks why you avoiding me?"

"If you see a person ignoring you that means they not interested in you"

"Sindiswa don't do this,I only ask for lunch nothing more"

"I will see,but don't get your hopes high because I might not come or better yet,won't even agree to your request"

I ended the call and finished wearing my Sandles

"Mom will we celebrate my birthday here"Buhle makes her way into our room

"Yes, sthandwa samama,why you asking?"I put on my earnings

"I just wanted to celebrate it with daddy and you"she seats on the bed

I walk up to her and kneel,she looks at me so intensely

"Baby you sure,I thought you wanted to stay here longer?"

"Momma,it would be my first ever birthday with my dad, please"she looks at me with begging eyes

"But it's a short notice my love and daddy is not so well"I let out a sigh

"What's wrong with him,mom you see if I visit he will be better, pretty please"

I smile at her"Okay,I will firstly speak to uncle Don so that some arrangements can be done for us to go back,then I will speak to aunt Zan so that you can see him and celebrate your day"

"Oh mommy I love you"she says kissing my whole faces

"Okay okay baby mommy loves you too now,we have to go"I pack my bag

We were now seated on the garden and I must say the place is so beautiful and peaceful

"Wow this is just great"I sip on my cranberry juice

"It is and you too,it's only been two full weeks and you are also glowing if I didn't know any better I'd say you pregnant"

"Where would I have gotten the chance to even look at a man no I'm just happy I'm at peace with myself these sessions have been very helpful"I smile at her

"Based on what we have done so far what's your taken in these sessions have they really helped you?"

"I know we only had met for only two days but all I can say is speaking about what happened has made me to feel proud,proud of the scares that I have,I'm proud to can even walk around naked with them, because they are a reminder of how strong I am,how much of a fighter I am,through this scares I've somehow learnt that there are times where you suppose to cry but in my case I cried almost about everything,I didn't know who I was before,which I'm still going to find out,not because I have to do it,but I want to grow I want to be a mother,I want my child to be proud of me,I want to love,be loved and give love"

"So what is holding you back?"

"Doc,it's nothing it's just that my past and marriage and losing my children wasn't an ideal thing to look out or experience, otherwise I'm perfectly fine"

"I don't believe you,but I'd like for us to just be different and just touch on the basics,Trust,Honesty,Betral and so forth"

"Okay"

"Do you ever feel betrayed by your life, family and friends and baby daddy?"

"Honestly Betral has always been a big part of me, I betrayed my sister, the same way she betrayed, my family betrayed me from the moment I was born so everything around me Ms filled with lies betrayal and lack of honesty" I smile at her

"Have you been honest to yourself?"

I wiped my tears "Can we skip the question"

"I'm afraid we can't, please allow me to help you"

"No one can help me okay even if they can try"

"So you willing to live your life fooling yourself that you okay, lying to yourself how long will you keep this up, Cindy if you want to heal you need to let go"

"Please just let this go okay, I'm fine"

"No you not what are you hiding"

"I'm not hiding a thing"

"It's deeper, it's holding you back what is it, speak about it"

"I was raped okay" I snap

"By your husband?"

"No, what my husband did made me feel cheap and worthless, I didn't see myself becoming anything, because I felt like people would see the real me, it felt like they saw what happened, but none of them cared, they didn't care, that is why I kept to myself, I lived off convincing myself that it will be fine, because I had no one, no one was prepared to listen, if my husband hit and my own mother kept quiet and ignored it, then what makes you think she would believe me"

"Did you try?"

"Doc what part of that my life was hell didn't you get, what didn't I tell you that they hate, they hated enough, enough to come into a place a place I thought I was safe at, my own child suffered, she was born not normal, and my husband advantage of that, I failed protecting her, I failed I failed"

"I'm sorry" she kept on rubbing my back

"How could I have possibly told my mother that the person she trusted violated me while pregnant, I hated myself, I hate my lifetime hate my body I hate everything about me, do you know how many times I tried aborting but it never worked, do you know how it felt hearing my child tell you that the man I thought was my all broke me, my child couldn't he at least rape me day and night my child did nothing but still be made it look like it was my fault, the very same man my sister hated me for, brought sorrow in my life, humiliated me enough that the family turned against me even more, you don't understand how it haunts me, you think I enjoy having sex do you want to know why with Sandz everything feels perfect, because he didn't care about my scares, yes the man raped me at Zandile's home, the man I thought would protect me, turned out to be a monster but I'm done, I'm done crying, because I'm going to make them pay all of them they will pay for my pain, thank you for everything doctor"

I left her still calling out my name

Sandile Zuma

It feels great to come back from the land of the living, my family does not yet know that I'm awake only Luthando does, the set up was great

"What is going on here?"

She said wheeling herself inside my ward

"Oh my god Sandile is uh is that you?" she had tears falling

"It's me baby, in the flesh" I smile at her

"But how why when"

I chuckle and go down on one knee, I open the velvet box

"I didn't want them to ruin this moment, I didn't want them to stand in my way to reach happiness, yes I love Sindiswa it's no secret, but I'm willing to throw all that away and start a future with you, Sindiswa will always be the one after my heart, but I'm willing to make way for you, baby in you I found a woman I can call my own, a woman I can build a family with, my chances with Mamas were always shortned and I can't afford to stand in the way of her happiness and peace not forgetting sanity"

"And I love you too"

I smiled at her "kuThando Ndlovu will you do me the honours of becoming my wife, Will you marry me?"

Please like, share and comment.

Chapter 24

Sandile Zuma

I find her waiting for me in my room

"You here?" I ask her as I put on my clothes

"I'm going to be your wife honey,I need to be here for you whatever may come,I have to support you"Luthando says wheeling herself near me

I lower my body and kiss her full lips,I start packing my clothes

"I never knew you had taste this is just so beautiful"she says admiring the ring

"Well you deserve the best afterall you are going to be mine,soon was thinking sometime next month I send a delegation to your home"I zip up my bag

"That's too soon baby, atleast let us wait for three months atleast"she looks at me

"Okay then do tell me when you ready so that I can start sending the letter and of course send my uncles"

"Mr Zuma you already leaving?"the doctor walks in to my ward

"I just can't stay here any longer hospital aren't go for my health plus I'm allergic to ugly people"I say to him

"Okay then,here are your forms please sign on them and you will find your medication at the reception"he hands my discharge forms

I sign them,and help Luthando out.

We arrive at home,we find mom cooking up a storm

"Oh my boy,weren't you suppose to come out the following week?"

"Not at this point and time, I have things that are very important and are in need of my attention like Sindiswa bringing back my child" I take out bottled water

"Son, let them have the time of their life" mom pleads

"I'm afraid not, they've been there for weeks now, the fun has ended I also want to spend time with my child" I look at her

"Boy, are you fine why you so angry?" she places her hand on my forehead

"I'm just becoming a responsible father, I've missed out on a lot in my children's lives, I can't afford now, I flopped on so many levels but I was given another chance to make this right"

"Yes I agree, but do you think forcing her will help?"

"It's my child we speaking of Ma when will we start with Imbeleko, so I will be getting married"

"That will never happen"

"Ma, the soon you start accepting Luthando the better"

"Well you choose it's either me or her" she says it firmly

"Ma it's time that you accept that I'm a grown man that can make decisions without your help so I'm choosing Luthando"

"Son you don't know what she has done"

"I don't care mAh, I honestly don't care"

"Fine then I'm leaving"she takes off the apron and storms out of the kitchen

"Baby was that necessary?"Luthando asks

"If she shoot the woman after my heart then there is no place for her here,I'm going to confront her son Donald he needs to tell me why he allowed her to do what she did you will be fine right?"

She nods,i kids her forehead and grab my keys and leave

Sindiswa Shange

I was having lunch with Themba after he kept on becoming persistent

"How is your food?"he asks

I roll my eyes and wipe my mouth

"Is that all you can ask me?"

"Come on Sindiswa I'm trying here?"he pleads

"Well I didn't ask you to even try,in fact I should be preparing to leave instead of seating here for your nonsense"I say already pissed

"And what am I doing?"

"Are you honestly asking me that question,yazi you seem to forget kuthi I know you and this isn't your first stunt but just know,I'd never even date you,for crying out loud I dated Sandz no actually we were

just fooling around but I'm not a bicycle for you all so I'm going to tell you again and for the last time you are handsome but you are just not for me, I need time for myself and a man will only complicate my life"

He takes out his cellphone and shows me a picture of Sandz proposing

"Sometimes I forget how petty you can be what are you hoping to achieve by this bhuti wami there are plenty of dishes in the sea kodwa leyona intombi has had it up to here with men they all treated me like objects including your Sandz, wish all the best thanks for lunch, by the way the food was nice pity you made it bitter with your pathetic self, Buhle baby let's go"

I left him looking embarrassed

It was pretty late when we arrived in Luthando's flat my baby was just sleeping peacefully I called Zan

"Usaphila Kanti" she says in a high pitched tone

I laugh at her craziness

"Would you stop anyway I'm back, I need a huge favor"

"You know skeem id do anything for you"

"Great, I need you to spoil your niece then take her to Sandz"

"But why?"

"I'll explain later but I need to do something urgent"

"Fine by me"

I took a shower and wore my long sleeved dress,i called Don

"Sindi,it's good to hear from you"he says breathing heavily

"It's also good,look I need a very huge favor man"

"Sure shoot"

"I'd like for us to meet personally"

"Can't it wait?"he asks

"I'm afraid not I need to do is ASAP"

"Tell you what I'll send a car to pick you guys up"

"Okay"

I made my way inside,the guys greeted me

"You look so beautiful?"Lindo compliments

"Well thank you,where is Don?"I ask looking around

"He is inside"Mzwandile says

I nod and make my way inside the kitchen,I find him with Sandz in deep and heated argument

"Okay,that's enough,Don can I talk to you"

Donald takes his beer and disappears to his study we stare at each other

"I heard you engaged now congratulations"

"How are you Sindiswa?"he asks looking at me

"Ngiyaphila nami Sandile Zuma,wena?"

"I'm doing great listen I need to talk with my sister can you bring her over"

"And when are you bringing my daughter"

"Oh your daughter you can keep her I don't mind"

"That is good to hear"

"See you around"he grabs his beer and leaves

I make my way inside Donald's study

"Sindiswa you've grown"he looks at me

"I guess I have to thank Nkosenye"

We share a laugh "I hear you Sarah"

"Hey, I don't like that name man, plus I'm losing weight" I twirl around

"I will remind him not to ever, so what brings you here?"

"I need a gun"

He chocks on his beer "Wait why do you need a gun?"

"I need to sort something out"

"Are you in some kind of danger, you know I can help you"

"Don't worry about me, I know why I want it but I'm not in some kind of danger"

"Do you even know how to use it?"

"Gosh Donald do I need to steal it, yes I can I've been sleeping with your friend to know how to, so will you, I promise I will bring it back once I'm done"

"Sindiswa" he begs

"Give it to her" Sandile says behind me

"Sandile are you been for real"

"As a heart attack in fact give her the one you used on my woman"

Donald clicks his tongue and leaves

"Must you interfere?" I ask him totally pissed

"It's my gun so I must interfere"

"How many bullets are they"

"Twenty"

"I need sixty"

He chuckles and takes them out he hands them to me

"Just like that, no questions asked" I take the gun and look at him

"You're a grown woman Sindiswa I'm not responsible if you get into trouble"

"Praises to new pussy, you have truly changed"

"What can I say it makes me happy"

"I will see you around babakhe"

"Sure Mamas" he winks at me

I take my baby we head back to Luthando's apartment

"Mama please don't bath me I'm now grown"

"Okay, but I will watch you" I smile at her

"No I can do it myself"

"Are we arguing"

"We are talking woman to woman" she giggles

"What?" I laugh

She disappears to the bathroom I take out the gun and load ten bullets

"One goes to Luthando, one corpse for the Ndlovu family who is next" I clean it up

(Unedited)

Please like, share and comment.

Chapter 25

Sindiswa Shange

"Happy birthday sunshine" I kiss her soft and chubby face

She rubs her beautiful eyes and smiled at me

"Mom so early in the morning you know today I'm growing?" she smiles at me

"And you not too old for a few spanks, Merry Christmas my love" I kiss her nose

"Arg Ma it's pretty annoying now,I'm Nobuhle not sunshine"she rolls her eyes at me

"Whatever no matter how big you are,you will always be my baby"

She throws herself in my arms and starts sobbing

"Hey sweetie what's wrong"I pull her off my embrace

"We are now happy,we always dreamt of this day but they not here with us"she looks at me with eyes full of tears

"I know my love lord knows they could share this happiness with us but we can still celebrate in their name"I give her a tray full of food

"Wow,and where is the Christmas prezzie?"she asks already stuffing herself with food

"Aren't we too smart now,but worry not I will give it to you once you come back from aunt Zan"

"But aren't we going to celebrate together?"she looks down in disappointment

"I promise you honey we will celebrate,but differently,aunt Zan will spoil you rotten,then daddy then mommy"

"Cool"she had a goofy smile

"Knock knock where is the birthday girl?"Zandile screams as she enters

Buhle runs to her

"How are you big girl?"Zan asks as she already has Buhle in her arms

"See mom even my favourite aunt agrees"Buhle looks at me

"To me that makes no difference"I say to her

"Arg whatever"she rolls her eyes

We laugh at her"Go fetch your bag Ms Birthday"

We watch her as she runs to her room

"Wow you've changed,like alot"she seats on the high chair

"Is it bad or good?"

"Friend it's good, although I liked you when you were all thickerish but now you full,are we pregnant look at the glow girl"she screams

"Hahaha can't a person be happy?"I smile at her

"Mcm I don't believe that but I'm just happy you are happy,you good right?"

"I couldn't have asked for this happiness I'm just happy"

"Well I'm glad"

Buhle comes back and gives me a kiss

"Bye mommy"

"Bye baby and please behave" I warn her

"I'm always behaving but you just don't love me enough to notice" she gets out

I just laugh at her

I was preparing lunch when there was a knock on the door, I wipe my hands and open for them

"Merry Christmas sis" Luthando says in a wheelchair

"Oh uh yeah merry Uhm you too" I look at her, I rub my eyes and look at her

"I know you have tons of questions but I also need details on what happened on your vacation"

Sandz wheels her inside, I stand at the door still looking at Luthando

"Sindiswa are you sure about this I mean I can take care of her?" Sandz asks placing her bag on the kitchen counter

"Sandz she is my sister and it is my duty to do this for her I know she would've done this if I was in her place" I say wheeling Luthando to the lounge

"Okay then, baby I will check up on you from time to time okay, I love you" Sandz gives her a mouth watering kiss

He pulls out and looks at me,I just give him a smile,I walk him to the door,I close it then lock it with tears flowing

"Where is Buhle?"Luthando asks behind me

I turn and slap her,she gasps I slap her back"Since when do you bloody care about my daughter,wenja don't test me"I scream at the top of my lungs

She tries wheeling herself to her bag,I quickly take her cellphone out I smile looking at her

"You want this dear sister,you want this?"I let it slip off my hands it hits the tiled floor

"Oops I think it fell by mistake"I smile

"Sindiswa this is not you baby sis,it's not you"Luthando looks at me with tears

I move her going right round in circles"Want to know what is not me,this is not me"I push the wheelchair to the wall she falls and hits the floor she starts crying

"That is not Sindiswa,but the new one will make you pay for what you did to me dear sister"I leave her crying on the floor,I get to my room and just cry

"You all broke me"I say wiping my tears

I get off the floor and take out the gun and cock it"But you will all pay"

I change the dress and wear my tracksuits,I tuck the gun on my back I open the door to my room I head back to the kitchen I open a bottle of wine and drink from it I continue preparing my lunch

"Keep on telling me this,is not you Sindiswa nywathi nywathi do you even know who I am yere umuntu azothethi kaki fuseki"I drink my wine

I start stuffing my chicken

"Yazi umuntu azozenza your sister like hell,I don't have that thing in my life,yezwani nja"I walk up to her

I start kicking her back,she screams

"Sindiswa please I'm so sorry"she pleads me

"Shut up,shut up"I yell

I drag her by her weave and hit her head on the coffee table thrice "You had all your life to treat me right,you didn't do right by me but I loved you,I still prayed that you would change but uyafana nalamaxoki wakini well good news I don't care,you all can fuck yourselves I don't need you"

I drink my wine,I smile at her,I hit her face with the bottle

"Ndiswa I'm sorry"she begs

"Fuseki,uyangizwa ngithini fuseki I don't care how long you apologize but I will never ever and I mean ever forgive"I stab her thighs

I play music so loud and get back to my cooking

The time was now 18:00

I was eating my meal drinking my wine"The food is good,really good,you want some?"

She looks at me without saying anything I wipe my hands and mouth I raise her up by her weave "No no no sister we don't eat without bathing, right the rule I took with myself from your rotten parents, come on" I help her seat on her wheelchair I wheel her to the bathroom I push her inside the empty bathtub

"Ow ouch" she cries

"A small bump you crying like you lost something valuable you truly got jokes"

I open up hot water, she screams "Yes my chicken I'm bathing you, remember this huh, remember how you poured my face with hot oil thinking that you could make me ugly, all because I was more beautiful than you huh" I push deep

She screams "Ndiswa"

She comes back up with a burnt face I smile at her, I strip her off and open cold water, I take out a whip

"You and I are going to play" I strike her back

"Sindiswa" she screams

"I didn't hear that one" I strike her back trice

"Sindiswa mtaka Ma please" she begs me

I strangle her "Don't you ever call me ngaloyamfazi obolile, don't you ever"

I let go of her she coughed, I took out a bar soap I halved it, I fed it to her, and closed her mouth with a tape, I started striking her back

"It has always been you Luthando this Luthando that when have your parents considered me when" I strike her sixteen times

She loses consciousness

I pour her with urine,she gasped,trying to prevent it from entering her mouth

"Fuck off"I drag her by her weave to the lounge,I give her rusted bread,bones from the piece of chicken I ate and juice containing laxatives

"Eat"I command her

"Sindi...."

I kick her face"I said eat before I end you"

I take out the gun and point it at her,she starts eating"Good bitch very good bitch"

She vomits after finishing the food"Hope you know how to clean there,or you will clean with your tongue"I click my tongue

I watch a few series

"Oh god Ndiswa I need the bathroom"I turn up the volume

I close my nose"Yere Luu you know how to make poop I wonder what would Winnie the Pooh would be doing if you doing such no marn arg"I open all windows,sliding door

I drag her out and take off her clothes,I start cleaning her with a hosepipe

"I used to stay in the night and let it pour me,you remember I came home and you made fun off me now who has the last laugh"I leave her crying her miserable self

I was testing on the couch when she woke me up

"It's not like I didn't care,at some point I did,but I tried feeding you but they were so hell bent,they refused,I want you to know they made me hate you"she looks at me

"Well good for you,vele nje lobukhohlakala wabuncela"I ignore her

"Ever since you were convinced nothing else mattered except you,or atleast they though"she wipes her tears

"And what you hoping to achieve by this?"

"Nothing,but I'm showing you how cruel our parents are,they have always been cruel since you were convinced and treated me like garbage"she says

"Well it sure serves you right but what you doing won't do me any justice"I sip on my wine

"They thought you were a boy"

I just laugh at her,I stand up and point the gun at her"I don't give a rat ass if I was a monkey,but you,you,you watched him take me,you watched uncle Lunga rape me,you didn't move,not call the cops you just watched him destroy me,my own sister did nothing,today I'm suppose to humble myself and lick your stinking ass,just to feel sorry for stealing that useless husband of yours,well I guess I have always been better at everything I guess even in the bedroom I mean no wonder Sandz kept on wanting more,oops,sorry you both engaged,but I don't give a rat ass"

"Sindiswa please you can start afresh,forget what we did please"

I shot her wrists she screamed

"I don't want a fresh start I want this moment I want to see you all beg me like I begged your family sister" I pay her shoulder

I get off the lounge and wore my sleepers

"Your brother didn't survive, that is how the hate began, they praised mother but after your delivery things changed"

I stopped on my tracks and turned back to look at her

"You had a twin I don't know what happened, there are things I'd rather not tell you, your parents will"

I stood up, "So just because I wasn't the heir they treated me like trash, I will make sure they pay for what they all did to me, better call them all I want to see them all in your parent's house, or someone is going to die"

I shot the window, she screamed "Next time I won't miss, tomorrow better make sure everyone is there, tomorrow I want the whole truth out"

I turn off the lights, I get undercovers and fall asleep.

(Unedited)

Feeling tired, tomorrow everything is revealed

Please like, share and comment.

Chapter 26

Sindiswa Shange

I woke up in a very happy mood,I cleaned the whole apartment,i decided to make breakfast,I slapt her

"Ndiswa I'm so sorry"Luthando holds her swollen and bruised face

"Take your food,atleast I decided to be generous unlike you"I hand her her plate

"I'm not hungry"she places it down on the coffee table

"Oh,so you telling me I woke up early prepared breakfast for you to tell me you not hungry,kahle wena,eat that food"I point her with a butcher knife

"For all I know the food could be poisoned"she looks at me

"Oh awusazitsheli you so sure ukuthi you all that,lalela laGirly this not your parents house where they appreciated you ngoba nje besaba ukusho ukuthi umumbi,and even if I wanted you dead would you still be here breathing like a donkey,help please by eating or I will make you paralyzed permanently"I eat my food and ignore

"Well the family will be here this evening"she says chewing on her food

"That is good,just know today you will sure curse food for the rest of your life"I clear the table

"What do you mean?"

I half her weave with the butcher knife she screams"You will be singing amazing grace"

I start washing the dishes. I pack them she places papers on the coffee table

"And those what are they?" I ask her drinking my juice

"Are you that plane stupid they are divorce papers" she rolls her eyes

I take them and read them, I look at her and smile "So much for being married to him, bese ungishiya with nothing"

I sign the papers, I tear them up "You think I'm foolish wena, I know you did something to those papers but worry not I will take everything with and without the papers want to know why, because your dear in laws are dead"

I kiss her forehead and go to my room I take a nap.

The time was five pm I was cleaning the gun, an axe and my special knife

"Where are you going with those?" Luthando asks me swallowing hard

"That's for my business, but nedi for control if your family thinks they can be too smart for their dumb selves, come on let go our cab is here" I wheel her out

The cab driver helps me out with Luthando. The drive is peaceful and very beautiful.

The driver drops us at the gate, there are so many cars parked outside "Wow sister I didn't think you'd call even our long lost relative, what secret do you use?" I ask her out of mockery

"Could you please shut up and spare me your nonsense" she says pissed

I stop and turn her around to face me, I take out my scissors, I cut off her weave, she keeps on crying

"Ungangijwayeli please" I slap her on both cheeks

We get inside "Knock knock mndeni wami omubi"

They all give me nasty looks, I just smile throughout "Oh mntanami what happened?" aunt Nomthandazo asks her

"Nothing much aunt" Luthando looks at me

I seat on the couch and place my feet on the table "Sindiswa what do you think you are doing?" abut Lungi slaps my legs off the table

"Awu Auntiza, you like playing Hitler as if it's your house, kukithi la" I place them back

The uncles and few aunts enter "Sanibonani" Simphiwe greets

"Awu sbali how are you?" I stand up

He gives me a hug "I'm good, you've grown hey"

"Yeah I have, pity I'm no longer the dirty girl your elephant here kicked out of her wedding" I smile at Mpumelelo

"Mcm, suqedile ukudla amadoda abantu?" Mpumelelo asks

"Awu gazo besengingakaqala mhlampe I might start ngaleSgora sakho" I wink at her

"Sindiswa why are you here?" aunt Patricia asks

"The same reason you all are here, it's Christmas it's family time and I missed you" I take their juice and drink it

"Hawu, Coli awusasho ukuthi uzele, congratulations" I take the baby

"Sindiswa leave my baby alone" Xoli warns

I hold it by its nappy they gasp "Yingane le hhayi cha you have a great sense of humor"

I throw it at her, they all make funny sounds

"Sindiswa I'm going to murder you" She says charging towards me

"Mcm do something I'm not used too, why not tell Mpumelelo how you were riding her husband's dick and got this ugly child"

"What?" Mpumelelo says shocked

I laugh and slice a huge piece of cake I eat it I watch them argue

"That's enough" my mother yells as she descends the stairs

I roll my eyes, dad comes in "And the Ndlovu family is now complete, sanibonani"

They click their tongues

"Ma, won't you welcome your prodigal daughter with tears?" I hold her shoulder

"Sindiswa ufunani?" she asks angry

"Me,I want to kill you all"I take out the gun

They look at me shocked"This is going to be a Christmas worth remembering,sit down all of you"

"I don't have time for this"aunt Lungi stands

I cock my gun"Sit down Nokulunga"

"You are just a child"aunt Lungi says

"Oh,I see"I shot her head three times

They all scream"I said shut up,all of you down"

They run like headless chickens and seat down I grab a chair and seat in the middle I look at all 40 of them

"Sanibonani futhi"I lean on the chair

They all look terrified and murmur something,I shot uncle Jabulani

They scream"When I greet you all respond ngithe Sanibonani"

"Yeah...Yebo"they all say

"Awu uncle Lunga kunjani sweetie"I take out my knife

"Sindiswa"he says in a voice full of terror

"I see all of you are here,all of you that made my life hell those that cursed me,like you aunt Pat"

"Ha mina Sindiswa mntanami I did no such"

I walk up to her I stab her countless times the family screams,I shot the chandelier

"Shut up all of you,shut up,yap yap yap,you all have talked in your life and me,huh,didn't you try and listen to me,right malume Joshua,or should I say Deacon,ubuhola ibandla calling me all sorts of names,evil,ugly,dark,fat, isifebe the list is fricken endless"

I took an axe and hit his head

"Shut up" I yell

"Sindiswa mntanami please stop this"mom says

"Khona kuzobanjani sfebe,ngithi ngichaza bani,wokahle wenja I still need to hear the truth"

"What truth?"Moses my father asks

"My sister told me something super interesting,it's so juicy,jucier than Mommy dearest secret right mommy?" I smile at her

"What secret?" dad asks

"Awukahle Moses don't spoil the fun yet,I will give you the details but right now I want the truth,after I want a ceremony to be cleansed off your evil spirits,so talk or I end all of you"

"Long ago,our parents used to kill"uncle Gerald says

"Kill,kill what witches,rats and dogs"

"Albinos"he concluded

I shot him,they screamed

"Continue"I point the gun at all of them

"So,uh so"aunt Hlengiwe says

"Don't waste my time nja"I shot her on both her breasts

"Sindiswa my child please"mom begs

I kick her face"Angithi ngithe relax njandinj,your time will come"

I took my axe,and hit Simphiwe's chest

"No Sindiswa we sorry please"Mpumelelo begged crying

"Oh shut up please"I kick her chest

"They became rich,but we would bury one family member after the other,we couldn't understand what was happening,till their witch doctor told us that we need to sacrifice more albinos"aunt Zaza says

I stab her heart countless times

"Ngiyabona ukuthi how many are you left,I'm leaving ten people the rest of you, consider yourself an ancestor,wenzani?"I ask Xoli say trying to call someone

I grab her child,she screams"Sindiswa she did nothing"mom yells

"And I did nothing,I did nothing,how old is she?"

"Three months"Xoli says

"So why did you all hate me?"

"As we grew older,your uncles and I set out to look for them,we found one girl"dad says

"Yes baba"

"We kinapped her for weeks,but before we could we found Lunga raping her"uncle Derrick says

"So uyadlwengula Wena,vele,izinto zakho lezi like you did to me yini awuneliseki yilemqayisi yakho"

"After that things didn't become normal,all the sons died,we were cursed by the girl's grandmother that no son in our family will ever be born"Dad says

"Nihambe nithakatha,niyabulala,tell me was it all worth it,was it worth my life,was it worth you killing me, emotionally, spiritually and physically"

"Ndiswa please let my baby go"Xoli begs

"So why did you hate me?"

"When I was pregnant with you,I had twins,the Sangoma revealed that I was carrying twins,a boy and a girl,we were happy"mom says with tears

"And you neglected me,you made me lack love"Luthando says

"So your mother gave birth we were all happy your brother was taken for a bath including you,we named him Sbusiso,after the nurses told us the news that shattered our world"Dad said

"All for ukuthwala,who told you that Albinos make you rich,yazi that woman should've cursed you more kuthi you all shouldn't be parents at all,you hated me for your own crime,your own bloody crimes"I threw Xoli's baby on the wall

"Nooooo"Xoli yelled

I turned off the lights I started shooting they all screamed

"You made me cry I begged at your feet,you made me feel worthless,I asked you to help bury my child but you all pretended like you don't know me, Khulekani abused me mama wangitshela ukuthi kuyabekezela,wabekezela Wena when you cheated on dad,with your lover uncle Lunga"I turned on the lights

Eleven people were left"What do you mean she cheated?"

I dragged uncle Lunga to the table,I tied him up

"Daddy dearest how much do you trust your wife"I asked him as I stripped off uncle Lunga

"How could you?"Dad says

"That is not all,her lover did not only rape me,but he hit me,wangigxova ikhanda khona ngingakhulumi,so I wouldn't tell you that they fucked each other even in your matrimonial bed,right mamfundisi?"I stab uncle Lunga on his penis

"Baba,I'm sorry"mom begs

I finish stabbing him,I place the gun in his mouth and shoot him

"We all done right,do bury each other nicely atleast nine funeral cover unlike me,I buried my daughter ngcansi and her favourite blanket"I wiped my face

"I killed him,I killed your son it was out of jelousy"aunt Similindile says

"Wow,heard that family,one of your own killed you,and you hated me for nothing,since the secret has been revealed,how about I reveal this one,mom should I do the honours?"

She looks at me with pleading eyes,I go to Luthando who is motionless I rest my head on her shoulder"See sister you are not Moses's biological daughter,your dad is Lunga"I kiss her forehead

I look at the whole house it's covered in blood with thirty dead bodies

"Do that ceremony or else,I might end you all"I pack my stuff

"Baba"mom screams at dad who's having a panic attack

I walk out with my hands and clothes covered in blood,I start walking to Sandz's Pub,I get into his office

"Mamas what happened?"

I just sob in his arms,he scoops me up

We get into his house,he strips me off my clothes and takes off his,he starts scrubbing me,I just let the tears fall

"Khuluma nami Mamas what happened?"he dries me,and helps me wear his t-shirt

"Where is Buhle?"I ask looking at him

"She is asleep and don't disturb her"he says sternly

I nod,he kisses my forehead,we get undercovers,I sleep on top of him I stare at his eyes

"I'm pregnant"I look at him

He smiles"I hope they are four"

I playfully hit his chest"It's not funny"

"You do know I'm marrying your sister"he says grabbing my ass

"I know,vele we not good together"I peck his lips

"But we make beautiful babies,did you see Buhle"he smirks

"Yeah right"I roll my eyes

"So you happy?"

"I'm at peace,so I was thinking of registering for a short course"

"You sure?"

"Yeah, what was holding me back was the Ndlovu family, I'm divorced" I say smiling

"That mean we can celebrate" he says with a smirk

I feel him slip inside me "Hhayi Sandz you too huge for my liking"

He laughs "Yeah right"

"Your friend has been hitting on me" I say

"I know baby, I saw how he would look at you with hunger"

"Well I'm not meat, Sandz can you get into a legit business for the sake of our children please"

"Anything for you Mamas, so tell me how many died"

"Alot, my scarified lambs, Satan will have a feast"

"Mamas" he calls out

"Babazi" I look at him

"I love you"

"And I love you too" I peck his lips

"I'm still getting married" he says

"Sokesbone" I close my eyes

"What do you mean, MaSindi" he nibbles on my ear

"I mean just that, you are mine Sandile, only mine, but I will leave you uke uyihlanyise kancane" I say with my eyes closed

"Manje I leave her at the altar also" he says in stitches

"No I want you to marry her, at least she deserves some love too, let her enjoy being called Mrs, I still want to find myself without your hypnotizing dick blocking my success" I say to him

"Fine ke but I won't forget you" he says

"I know you won't sthandwa sami".

Please like, share and comment.

Chapter 27

Sindiswa Ndlovu

I was preparing for lunch, the ladies were coming over, it's been two weeks now, new year, new beginnings for me and my babies, I just love this pregnancy because instead of me having a huge bump even though I haven't reached that stage but my tummy feels normal, although I always feel huge, well Sandz has decided to marry my sister everyone is more or less expecting her to be left at the altar and I the home wrecker to come and destroy, but I've decided to be mature about it, although I don't get Sandz's sudden interest in Luthando, worse now he avoids me like hell and I'm left horny self service doesn't help, Buhle once found me pleasing myself so you can imagine the trauma, then that Ndlovu family all I can say is, they are left 20 the other ten are those long lost relatives which I don't care about them, they buried each other the other week a part of me wanted to go but, funerals now scare me, I'm just grateful I never went to Zweli's even though he was my son but I don't think if I went Buhle would have her mother, oh and I sleep peacefully like nothing happened, God will forgive me for killing them

but I guess we were birds of the same feathers and I don't regret it one bit,I'd do it over and over and over and over.....

"Yoh hhayi sikhuluma sodwa la,molo Sindiswa"Lethu's voice brings me back to Earth

I smile at them and give them hugs"I'm sorry about that,it's just that I'm abit far"

"Hhayi girl,wangimangaza I thought I'd see you kula funeral yakokwenu"Zandile says,munching on the snacks I was holding

"Utsho icircus leyana,ntombi did you see Luthando"Gugu says laughing

"Arg stop it you guys,that is my sister"I say trying to sound annoyed

They give quite a stare

"Yini?"I ask looking at them

"My sister,my sister wokunuka,girl whomever killed those people did you a favour,yeyi bebengeve bekhohlakela abantu"Zandile yells

"I agree with you,yoh kodwa sihlobo did you see Luthando"Mandisa bursts into laughter

I end up joining her as much as she is my sister she sure caused me pain

"Okay guys enough of the Ndlovu drama,I called you here to just thank you for being there for me in my dark times,you guys became my family even when I had lost hope,you held my hand, especially you Zan with your mother may her soul rest in peace,my friend sisuka kude nawe,and I love that you never gave up on me,I know no amount of words can ever be enough kodwa enkosi mntase,thank you guys to your husbands and thank Sandz's dick that I'm pregnant"I say

"Whaaat"they say in unison

"Yes,I'm expecting,again and I'm happy"I smile with tears flowing

"And I always wondered why you have such a big nose with ugly feet"Zandile says

I look at her as I feel the water works

"Zandile"Mandisa warns her

"Yintoni,my friend you ugly Shem"

I just start sobbing"Get out Zan"I yell

"Hai chomi I was joking"Zandile says already laughing

I just click my tongue"Yazi one would swear you ain't pregnant kodwa"Gugu says

"She is right I don't think I've never gotten pregnant without my tummy being visible even when the stage was still early"Mandisa says looking at my tummy

"I guess this tummy deserves to be taken to a club"Lethu says nudging Zandile

"You want my cousin to run these streets naked,I don't think so"Zandile says sipping her drink

"But he is so yummy"Gugu says

"Does Jabulani know this?"Zandile asks

"Yini hawu, you have to admit, Donald, Jumbo with those extra muscles, Sandz with his sexy smile, teeth, eyes, dimples, buffness not forgetting his dick print oh lord, they are the lookers in that crew"

"Are you sleeping with him?" I ask Gugu annoyed

"No, I'm just complimenting qha"

"Don't mind her MaSindi I'm sure it's the alcohol talking" Lethu says in her defence

"Get out" I say to them

"What do you mean?" Zandile asks

"I mean just that, get out all of you, out don't dare come back who knows how many of you rode Sandz get out" I yell as tears fall

They grab their bags and leave, I lock the door and send Sandz a text, I just cry, how can Sandz do this to me

Today was the day my so called family was doing a ceremony for me, I took a chair and sat next to the cousins they looked like small mouse's scared of something

"Oh relax I won't kill you hau" I look at them and smile

"I should report you wena for killing my child" Xoli stands

"Good luck baby, just know I will get you arrested for stealing money from the social development department Dali" I wink at her

I leave them and go to the room where there ceremony is being done

"Oh great you here child,we were about to call you"Moses says

I just roll my eyes and tie a headwrap,they start reciting our clan name

"Ndlovu

Gatsheni

Boyabenyathi

Obusonga busombuluka

Mpongo kaZingelwayo

Nina bakwankomoZidla'ekhaya

Ngokwesela umalusi

Zaze zeluswa intombi uDumazane

Nina bakwaKhumbul' amagwala

Nina bakwaDemazane Ntombazane

Nina bakwaS'hlangu esihle

Mthiya,

Siyanenxusa ukuba nemukele nali inkonyane lenu,sale senilikhanyisela izindlela zayo,Gambuse,
Mpongo,Zingekwayo".

They took the goat,and did whatever needs to be done,a part of me felt lighter

"Nosibusiso"my grandmother said

I ran to her,she embraced me in a hug,I just sobbed like never before

"Kuzolunga Sisi,umxolele"she held my tummy

I couldn't understand what she was saying I was just happy to see,after so many years,she never saw what her children did to me,I stayed with her for sometime,I was then taken to my twin brother's tomb,they did whatever that needed to be done in introducing us,asking him to protect me and all that stuff,we went back I was just around my grandmother someone I can just call family.

It's been three days since I left Orlando,I've been cooped up in Khulekani's homestead in his rondavel apparently I had to mourn since I didn't mourn properly,well the family were very difficult in accepting me,since they didn't like me and still blamed me for the death of their family members whom I'm just glad they left,the world would be a great place without them,later today I was going to be freed from being a Shange wife since we all know how old people don't even consider divorce,I also got an opportunity to visit my son's grave all I saw was the pictures of what I passed through in that hell called marriage,but I felt at peace just being there,I just wished I could stay there forever,but after the ceremony Sandz is coming to fetch me,atleast he managed to drive me before we heard to his homestead so that he can perform his rituals for Buhle,even now he refused that she stays with me honestly I don't know what has changed in Sandz's behaviour since I killed my family he just became different

"Penny for your thoughts" aunt Precious asked

"Nothing,Ma,I just need this ceremony over so that I can start afresh on a clean slate" I say to her

"It's already close my dear,pity the family wants nothing to do with you"she says holding my hands

"I'm just glad you are here,where is aunt Pamela?"

"That one,is abit busy with utshwala"she smiles at me

I just nod,she wipes my face

"It would make me happy my baby to see you happy,living your life for no one but yourself, become a mother that your children will be proud off,don't let what happened in your marriage hinder you from finding love and getting married sthandwa sami,I'm just sad for those nights and days I couldn't protect you"

"It's all in the past Ma,plus the way he was he would've killed you and I wouldn't be able to live with myself if something happened to you or aunt Pammy"I wipe her tears

She gives me a brief kiss"Come on my love,let's wash off lemkhokha yezinja out"aunt Pamela says

It's already dark,so they took me out and helped me take off the clothes and started helping me cleanse

"Shange

Dumakude

Mdimma

S'bhodla bakhothe imilomo abafokazane

Mfazi omabelemade

Ongcelisa Ingane ngaphesheya komfula

Wena ogeza ngensipho kapondo

Mathanga abushелеlezi angenangqwayimane

Phangandwayo,sithi sibeka nangu umakoti wethu,osesishiya lesi esalapha ekhaya,siyanenxusa ukuba ngingakubiyela,ningamthukuthelileli,nimsingathe niphinde nimkhulule nesihle"aunt Precious finished up

I quickly wore my clothes,it started raining we went back inside,they served me food,the way I was fermished one would swear I fasted for 28 days.

It was now the third week if not fourth my tummy was now becoming abit visible,we were in Sandz's homestead and I must say the area is just magnificent,I was busy helping with the peeling when Sandz's mother came to me

"Sindiswa ngizokushaya manje"she says trying to sound angry

I giggle at her"Ma I'm pregnant not paralyzed definitely not sick"I look at her with pleading eyes

"One reason you should be resting, come on" she takes my hand and leads me to the patio, I sit down and she serves me junk and magazines

"If I see you standing, I'm telling Sandz we clear"

I just nod smiling, Buhle runs to me after her granny left

"Woah young lady you have got energy, what's the rush?" I ask her

"Look what older grandpa gave me" she shows me her Isiphandla

"Do you know what this is?" I ask her

"Will momma tell me" she asks eating my cake

"It's called Isiphandla" I say to her

"Isi Uhm no it's too difficult is it Mandla?"

I laugh at her, she sulks and runs away

Oh Buhle can hear a few words spoken in native the rest you have to speak to her in English, I just blame the private school even at home I tried teaching her but she refuses she is too hot headed, Ntombizekethelo approaches me honestly she bores me with her stinking attitude, I try asking Sandz about her he just shut me up with amazing kisses and great sex

"How nice it is to have such beautiful soul?" she seats next to me

I ignore her and focus on my magazine

"So Sindisiwe what do you do"she says looking at me

Gosh I wish I could strangle her,but my thirst to kill requires me to kill a number of people

"Firstly,my name is not Sindisiwe but Sindiswa"I flip through the pages

"It still sounds like same shit to me makes no difference,so what does Sindiswa do?"she asks in a snobbish accent

"Not that is any of your business"I sip on my juice

"Oh wow,not my business,darling when it concerns my man it will always be my business"she holds her chest dramatically looking hurt

"Which man is that Nkosenye?"

"No no no honey Sandile"she says with so much confidence

"Keep on dreaming honey"I smile at her

"Oh no babe you the one dreaming,I mean don't worry I will take care off your brats,since you need schooling with that broken English"she laughs

"Do you have something to say Khethelo the baby mama"I say already pissed

"Oh no honey,I may have carried his first born but I'm his wife"

I swear my heart stopped beating for a moment,I see Sandz approaching us

"What did you just say?"

"Oh you poor thing they didn't tell you Sandile and I are married"she laughs

I stand up,I walk away he tries touching me

"Don't you dare touch me Sandile,what is this you brought me here so you can make fun off me"I shout with tears flowing

"Baby I'm sorry"he looks at me with begging eyes

"Sandz you sorry,you sorry that all my life you lied to me,you lied about your love for me,ngiyislima sakho mina"I start hitting his chest

"Mamas,I love you okay let me explain"

"Shut up,angifuni kuzwa smangano ozongenza ngiphalaze ngoba aluhlaza lamazwi azophuma emlonyeni wakho"I do a few breathing exercises

"Mamas, please"

I slap him,people were now looking at us

"Buhle baby let's go"I yell at my daughter

"Sindiswa,my love please don't do this to us"he tries holding me

I push him off,and slap him countless times

"Get the fuck off me wenanja I hate you"

"No mamas please listen to me"

I stop and look at him

"Are you or are you not married Sandz?"

"Mamas"

"Just answer my question?"

He looks down,tears come off his eyes

"Yes,I'm married I'm sorry baby"

I close my eyes and let the tears fall,I wish I could be dreaming but no I'm not he is married and he lied to me,I look at his friends,mother even Zan they look down.Wow.

Please like,share and comment.

Continued

Sindiswa

I stared at him,like I was looking for some kind of an explanation but all I got was none,all I got was a film,a film of how he made me feel the I love you he said with so much sincerity,in his eyes I saw something,I saw how we made love but I guess it was all lies

"Sindiswa sthandwa let's go seat down and talk"he says coming closer

I take a step back and tilting my head in disagreement with tears streaming "No no no I don't want to hear any explanation, I want none of it, you have lied to me more than enough now, so sekwanele manje" I wipe my tears

I walk to his flat I pass the people I called friends I clicked my tongue, I got into Sandz's flat I started packing my clothes

"Mamas, please don't do this to us please" he tries holding my hands I push him off

"Leave me Sandile" I try shouting a lump forms in my throat I just kept quiet and continue packing

"Baby I swear I love only you okay, I don't love her, Sindiswa" he yells

I zip up my suitcase, I start packing Buhle's clothes

"Sindiswa, ngiyakucela listen to me yithi ngikuchazele"

"Can you please shut up for once Sandile Zuma" I say to him as I roughly wipe my tears I pull down my suitcases he blocks my way

"Get out off my way" I yell in a pissed tone

"I can't let you go my love not until we have talked"

I grab the side lamp I smash it on his forehead he groans I push him off I get out I find people looking at the circus going on

"Look at that, look at what these city girls do, they only know how to wreck homes, only" Khethelo says causing me to hear her

I pass Sandz's mother whom looks defeated "To think I trusted you I used to worship you, today you have made a mockery of our relationship" I say to Sandz's mother

I see Nkosenye carrying a mini suitcase getting into his Jeep, I rush to him

"What's going on?" Nkosenye asks me as he looks around

"I need you to drop me off at home, where you going?" I ask him

"Joburg, why?" he asks looking lost

"Good, Buhle, get in"

"No I want to stay with daddy"

"Don't test me ngane I said get in" I say it sternly

"Sindiswa don't you dare raise your voice at her no matter how angry you are" Sandz says behind me

"Fuseki uyangizwa, you've only known her for like three minutes suddenly you know what is best for her, wena asambe" I drag Buhle by her arm

Sandile takes off my hand from her and pins me to the car, the window cracks

"Don't test me Sindiswa I'll even forget how much you mean to me, don't you ever" he roars

Nkosenye pulls him away from me, he starts punching him, they start throwing punches at each other, the family tries to pull them apart

"Sandile,fuck off you had all the time to treat her right,there is your Barbie doll go fuck her"Nkosenye spits out the blood

"You think I want something you ate, mfanakithi I will forget that you family when it comes to my woman,ngiyekeni ninazinja"Sandile tries getting off Donald and Jabulani's hold

Nkosenye gets in the driver's seat, Sandz knock on my side of the window

"Sindiswa get off this car!"

Nkosenye starts the ignition and tries driving off,Sandz shoots the whole window in front Nkosenye steps out

"Ufuninduku wena sonny"

"Sindiswa get out"he yells

Nkosenye holds Sandz by the collar of his shirt and hits his head on the car bonnet, Sandz starts kicking Nkosenye's knee,he holds him down his knees and pins him to the ground and starts throwing punches

"Sandile let him go,you will kill him"Zandile screams

"Mayife lenja,you think you can have my woman"Sandz stabs Nkosenye

They pull him off,he manages to get off their hold he comes to my side

"Sindiswa come out"

"Angifuni"

"Don't test me wena I said come out"

I lock the door,he punches the window it breaks he opens the door

"We need to talk"

"Go fuck yourself I don't want to hear your nonsense"I yell at him

"Sindiswa just come out before he hurts you"Jabulani says

"No let him,he has already hurt me more than enough now,let him do it"I look at him

He pulls me out holding me by my hair I get hold off his gun,I shoot his wife in both thighs and point it at him

"Now you listen to me you piece of trash,I've been subjected to abuse for far too long and so I've been trained if it means I have to kill you now I won't hesitate don't you ever I mean ever lay your filthy hands on me"I throw the gun at him

Nkosenye,loads our bags in another car,we get in with Buhle crying

"You boys,a meeting now"one of the uncles says

"I'm sorry baba but that will not be possible with this scumbag present"Nkosenye points Sandz he clicks his tongue and starts the car before driving off.

We were in the filling station,I watched my baby looking sleepy,I wiped my tears

"Kodwa yini eyenza indoni yami yamanzi ikhale kangaka"some guy with a damn good cologne says

I smile at him,he steps off the car,as Nkosenye gets inside,he gives me a bottle of water,he pays the petrol attendant and drives out

"You okay?"he asks focusing on the road

"I'm fine,but I'm worried about my baby,she saw things she wasn't suppose to see"

"Don't worry I will talk to her"

I nod we hear a gunshot"Is your cousin normal?"

He chuckles"He is more crazier than what you see"

I watch them as they argue I look at my baby who is dead with sleep, Nkosenye opens the door for me

"He wants to talk"Nkosenye says

I step out of his car and enter the backseat of Sandz's car

"Sthandwa sami"Sandile says

"Don't I mean don't dare call me that,just say your nonsense I want to leave"I look outside as I see Nkosenye fix the tyre

"We were both foolish,we thought it was love,but since my father respected culture,he made us marry,after my child was born I realized that I didn't love her"he says looking at me

"Amanga,amanga Sandile uyoke ulikhulume iqiniso kodwa"I look at him

"I swear I'm telling the truth you the very first woman I love so dearly, you have to believe me"

"Was she still around when Dudu was around?" I ask him

"Yes"

I start hitting his chest "I hate you Sandile, I hate you, uyangizwa I will never forgive you for this"

"I'm sorry baby, I tried divorcing her but she refuses, but I swear I love only you, you the only woman that occupies this very heart of mine no one else, not even your sister nor God can fill up your void, you my everything, my home, my sanctuary, my safe place, you make sense, even when times prove to be difficult your warm smile makes things right, please baby I'm sorry I never told you, I know it's wrong"

"Vele it's wrong even now" I wipe my tears

"Sindiswa I swear if you leave me my world would be incomplete, I do admit I'm wrong and for that ngiyaxolisa muntomuhle, I'm sorry Mamas" he broke down

One thing I've realized is that Sandz maybe be everything but an emotional fool isn't one of them, and for him to admit he is wrong is a first I raise his head, he looks at me I wipe his tears

"Just pull yourself together" I open the door and get out

We were in one of Nkosenye's apartments he peeps in with his head

"May I come in?"

I just ignore him and continue blowing my nose, he hands me a tub of ice cream

"I know it's not an ideal thing for a baby but I figured you'd need it"he seats in one of the couches

"I know what I'm about to say might sound stupid but he loves you"

"Did he put you up to this?"I ask as I start munching on the ice cream

"Oh come on cut a guy some slack angisiso isthunywa nakhona wake wasibonaphi isithunywa esiyinsizwa,nesinogazi njengami"he says pouting

I laugh at him"Look at that,now that is one killer smile I'vee been waiting for,I know what he did was wrong, honestly the family didn't tell you because they thought you guys had talked"

"But...."

"Please ubhuti omdala uyakhuluma wena nje just listen,like a school girl,well say they had told you,wouldn't you conclude that they jelous or against your relationship?"he stares at me

I look down and play with the ice cream

"My thoughts exactly,I don't know what hold he has over you ngoba it makes you crazy,it has even rubbed off on him,I mean you manage to bring out a weak Sandile,even when his father passed he never shed any tear but you my darling Sarah did all that,you both can't function without each other as much as you both toxic for each but we can't pull you apart"

"And her,he lied to me"

"So what men lie,but one thing I know he didn't lie about are his feelings for you, Khethelo that H** she is just a sperm capture"

I look at him shocked"What?"he says

I swallow my saliva so this is how guys call us

"You can basically say she used that child to trap Sandz pity Sandz didn't love her enough,after the baby was born they moved here, Malumekazi was the one staying with her hawu minake ngafika awu ngoba ubesefa isomiso ngaba nomusa I must say she is good pity nje that's the only thing she is good at being a Barbie doll"he says leaning on the couch

"Nkosenye that is not nice"I laugh

"Yini,do unto those as you'd like them to do unto you,uyiphathise okweGirlfriend and mina I gave her a fitting reply of a loopy panty"

I looked at this guy in totally disbelief

"Damn,Sarah umuhle mntanami pity you so glued to my brother njenge ngulube ibona udaka,and I don't do overly eaten cookies you know"

I hit him with a pillow he laughs I ended up joining him

"All I want is for you to just find yourself and what makes you happy,take care off uzaco and yourself ngoba girl you used to be thick but I guess those are the after effects of eating and swallowing sperms"

I couldn't hold myself but laugh I ended up farting

"It's good to see you laugh Nana a happy mommy makes a happy home with her cubs,for once just put yourself first I'm not saying leave my stupid cousin but just find yourself first then maybe,the lock and key department can be visited"

"And what is that?"I ask him confused

He stands up and laughs"Ask Sandz,now I need to take Zaco out see you mommy"he kisses my forehead

"Thank you" I say to him

He closes the door, I just start crying again.

Chapter 28

Sindiswa

I'm glowing and I'm happy, being pregnant really brings out the best in a person, it's been two months or should I say the best months for myself, I'm no longer stressed, I even sold Khulekani's cars and houses just set myself up after I finish up my course, yes I registered I thought it would be difficult but meeting amazing people has its advantages, I even made new friends well more like a friend and Sandile just doesn't seem to like him, yep remember the guy I met at the garage when my life was a mess, well he was rushing to the airport apparently he had to represent one big shot billionaire in Cape Town since then we have been friends and he sometimes helps me with my modules anyway moving on there, Sandile is still marrying my sister and the wife she is still hell bent on making herself crazy, she even had me arrested but having criminal friends has its advantages I didn't even smell prison, and then getting married I've made peace with it, Luthando is trying to make conversations every chance we meet when we meet and she is still confined to a wheelchair I know shocking right, but she does attend physio to help her, and my ex family and I we just tolerating each other for the sake of the lobola negotiations that are happening today and my dear sister asked me to come don't know why but I'm just glad I'm out of her apartment since I've now resorted to being a loner my friends and I have drifted after that incident so we no longer calling each other or doing sleepovers, Buhle was with Sandz as his family was busy with Moses, and the two uncles that survived that weren't there on the day of the shooting I guess she is one lucky soul, I was looking outside the window as Buhle and Sandz were having their moment one that I wished I had but what's happened it's happened there is no chance of ever getting it back

"Wished you had it?" my so called mother said standing next to me

"Why you here?" I ask he totally dismissing her question I mean isn't it obvious that I still yearn for his love but I just want to focus on finding myself

"The uncles are calling you girls" she says sounding disappointed

Well I didn't say she should get her hopes high, I'm still in the process of forgiving myself so they going to have to be patient with me

We went to the lounge,they picked out Luthando,you couldn't miss her excitement I bet she thought they choose her but I'm just waiting for the day she finds out that she has a sister wife that is just like her imagine the drama.

They asked her if she knew them and she agreed,we were told to go back to her room,I just left them there and went to look for my princess.

Today was their engagement party,Sandz booked a whole Resturant and invited all his friends and colleagues I stepped into the Resturant all eyes were on me, Sandz stood next to me

"Sindiswa what are you wearing?"he sounds angry but doesn't try to show it since there are people,I was in a very comfortable dress,it had a slit up to my thigh

"Sindiswa are you even wearing anything underneath?"he asks me

"Will you relax bra,you married I can do what I want it's my baby"I start shouting

"And you are carrying my baby"He pins me to a quiet place

"What are you doing?"

"I'm here on a very special invite so I don't answer to you Mr Polygamy,now if you'll excuse me I need to mingle and get laid"I wink at him

I spot the ladies trying to enjoy the party

"Wassup babies"I yell

They look at me from toe to head then keep quiet

"Oh come on girls I'm over that, truce"

We hug each other "Damn girl I missed your food" that is Zandile

We share a laugh, and start enjoying the party, with speeches being delivered

Luthando Ndlovu

Sandz asked me to join him for a drive, and I took the opportunity now we were standing in his new legit office, he told me that he is now tired of the bullets, so he needs a fresh and clean start for us and his children, he wheeled me inside there was a beautiful set up

"Oh my word baby this is beautiful but we just ate" I say to him holding my tummy that looked like it was waiting for me to explode

"Just one slice and a toast" he says fixing his suit, I must say he looks handsome in suits especially with the turtle necks, he isn't a suit and shirt type of person

"And what are we toasting to?" I ask him

"To us, new beginnings, family and a very long night"

We make out toast, and take a sip off of our champagne I start feeling funny I close my eyes

"Luthando" Sandz calls out

I smile, he pours me with water I become sober in an instant

"Now I know you can walk so why not share the news honey,I thought we were no longer keeping secrets

I stand up from the wheelchair, nervous as hell,now how do explain how I can walk

He places a chair I sit on it he ties me up

"Woah baby what is going on here?"I try freeing myself but he has me tightly

He takes off his blazer before taking off my engagement ring roughly

"Ouch Sandile that hurts,what are you even doing with it,baby why we here I thought this was you place of work"I say looking at him trying to read his facial expressions

"You truly are dumb for a lawyer"He says seating before me

"Baby I don't understand"

"Wokahle siswami don't even dare utter that word,you think I'd marry you whilst I have Sindiswa,and you call a ring from a lucky packet an engagement ring you really are that foolish,but worry not Luu your blood will be blessing this place"he leans back on his chair

"What is going on here Sandz?"

"Here is what is going on dear,you and I are going to play a game,you talk with honesty I let you go you don't oh honey I'm going to punish you"he winks at me and bites his lower lip revealing his dimple

"Okay"I say nervously

"Good girl,so tell me sweetheart why did you lie and say Sindiswa aborted my babies?"he looks at me .

Please like,share and comment.

Chapter 28

Sindiswa

I'm glowing and I'm happy,being pregnant really brings out the best in a person,it's been two months or should I say the best months for myself,I'm no longer stressed,I even sold Khulekani's cars and houses just set myself up after I finish up my course,yes I registered I thought it would be difficult but meeting amazing people has its advantages,I even made new friends well more like a friend and Sandile just doesn't seem to like him,yep remember the guy I met at the garage when my life was a mess,well he was rushing to the airport apparently he had to represent one big shot billionaire in Cape Town since then we have been friends and he sometimes helps me with my modules anyway moving on there,Sandile is still marrying my sister and the wife she is still hell bent on making herself crazy,she even had me arrested but having criminal friends has its advantages I didn't even smell prison,and them getting married I've made peace with it, Luthando is trying to make conversations every chance we meet when we meet and she is still confined to a wheelchair I know shocking right,but she does attend physio to help her,and my ex family and I we just tolerating each other for the sake of the lobola negotiations that are happening today and my dear sister asked me to come don't know why but I'm just glad I'm out of her apartment since I've now resorted to being a loner my friends and I have drifted after that incident so we no longer calling each other or doing sleepovers,Buhle was with Sandz as his family was busy with Moses,and the two uncles that survived that weren't there on the day of the shooting I guess she is one lucky soul,I was looking outside the window as Buhle and Sandz were having their moment one that I wished I had but what's happened it's happened there is no chance of ever getting it back

"Wished you had it?"my so called mother said standing next to me

"Why you here?"I ask he totally dismissing her question I mean isn't it obvious that I still yearn for his love but I just want to focus on finding myself

"The uncles are calling you girls"she says sounding disappointed

Well I didn't say she should get her hopes high,I'm still in the process of forgiving myself so they going to have to be patient with me

We went to the lounge, they picked out Luthando, you couldn't miss her excitement I bet she thought they choose her but I'm just waiting for the day she finds out that she has a sister wife that is just like her imagine the drama.

They asked her if she knew them and she agreed, we were told to go back to her room, I just left them there and went to look for my princess.

Today was their engagement party, Sandz booked a whole Restaurant and invited all his friends and colleagues I stepped into the Restaurant all eyes were on me, Sandz stood next to me

"Sindiswa what are you wearing?" he sounds angry but doesn't try to show it since there are people, I was in a very comfortable dress, it had a slit up to my thigh

"Sindiswa are you even wearing anything underneath?" he asks me

"Will you relax bra, you married I can do what I want it's my baby" I start shouting

"And you are carrying my baby" He pins me to a quiet place

"What are you doing?"

"I'm here on a very special invite so I don't answer to you Mr Polygamy, now if you'll excuse me I need to mingle and get laid" I wink at him

I spot the ladies trying to enjoy the party

"Wassup babies" I yell

They look at me from toe to head then keep quiet

"Oh come on girls I'm over that, truce"

We hug each other "Damn girl I missed your food" that is Zandile

We share a laugh, and start enjoying the party, with speeches being delivered

Luthando Ndlovu

Sandz asked me to join him for a drive, and I took the opportunity now we were standing in his new legit office, he told me that he is now tired of the bullets, so he needs a fresh and clean start for us and his children, he wheeled me inside there was a beautiful set up

"Oh my word baby this is beautiful but we just ate" I say to him holding my tummy that looked like it was waiting for me to explode

"Just one slice and a toast" he says fixing his suit, I must say he looks handsome in suits especially with the turtle necks, he isn't a suit and shirt type of person

"And what are we toasting to?" I ask him

"To us, new beginnings, family and a very long night"

We make out toast, and take a sip off of our champagne I start feeling funny I close my eyes

"Luthando" Sandz calls out

I smile, he pours me with water I become sober in an instant

"Now I know you can walk so why not share the news honey,I thought we were no longer keeping secrets

I stand up from the wheelchair, nervous as hell,now how do explain how I can walk

He places a chair I sit on it he ties me up

"Woah baby what is going on here?"I try freeing myself but he has me tightly

He takes off his blazer before taking off my engagement ring roughly

"Ouch Sandile that hurts,what are you even doing with it,baby why we here I thought this was you place of work"I say looking at him trying to read his facial expressions

"You truly are dumb for a lawyer"He says seating before me

"Baby I don't understand"

"Wokahle siswami don't even dare utter that word,you think I'd marry you whilst I have Sindiswa,and you call a ring from a lucky packet an engagement ring you really are that foolish,but worry not Luu your blood will be blessing this place"he leans back on his chair

"What is going on here Sandz?"

"Here is what is going on dear,you and I are going to play a game,you talk with honesty I let you go you don't oh honey I'm going to punish you"He winks at me and bites his lower lip revealing his dimple

"Okay"I say nervously

"Good girl,so tell me sweetheart why did you lie and say Sindiswa aborted my babies?"he looks at me .

Please like,share and comment.

Continued

Luthando Ndlovu

I swallowed hard,I felt like peeing on myself

"I don't have all day my wife and babies are waiting for me,so talk"he yells

"Well I uh I didn't lie about her aborting them"I try to pull out a brave face

He chuckles"I guess we will do it my way then,see I don't beat up women but you,you keep on pushing me with your constant lies,betrayal the list is just endless it never stops when it comes to you"He chops off my thumb

I scream"Okay okay I'm sorry I did lie"

He pulls my chair towards him and smiles at me"I didn't know you could cry,how I'm enjoying this,so tell me why did you do it"

"I did it for you can't you see I love you but you have always loved Sindiswa that is why I said that I wanted you to hate her"

"And did it work,did she eat the food you poisoned oh no not poisoned but you put abortion pills right"he looks at me

"What I didn't"I regret lying because he chops my middle finger

"For once put yourself out of your miserable life I mean you clearly are going to end up alone"

"What do you mean by that?" I ask him in totally pain

"I didn't pay lobola for you, see that was all just a front to fool you into believing that I love you, but I was finishing up paying lobola for Sindiswa, see after killing your husband and in laws I was there to pay for Sindiswa's full bride price but I couldn't finish because your friend David had kidnapped my child, so that is what's up so tell me why did you put abortion pills or even better poison Zweli"

I just laughed at him "You can never love me no matter what I do, you just won't look at me all that matters is Sindiswa it has always been her so yes I killed Zweli in order to make her mad, I put those abortion pills and bribed that doctor I did it all yes and I'm not afraid to do it again I'm not my parents made me abort but her they kept those brats alive but me, they never considered my feelings nor your father's feelings when they killed our child, so yes I did it all and when you let me go ouch" I screamed as he chopped off my feet

"You disgust me they did good by not allowing you to be a mother you would've transferred your evilness to that child, tell me are you happy with your life"

"I'm content I sleep peacefully, they took my sanity today they blame me when I retaliate, so go ahead kill me, if it will make you happy" I yell at him

"No I won't, why should I mean you and your boyfriend stole my stones, see you were foolish enough to invite him in my house, forgetting that I have sound devices and cameras, I know of all your dealings and operations" he takes burning wood and directs it at my feet

"Those stones were never yours, they have always been mine and you took it all away like everyone, like Sindiswa taking you, my life, my family, my father and soul from me, let me go, let me go" I shout as I try to free myself

He keeps on laughing as he burns my feet, I scream, he roughly holds my neck

"Now you listen to me, you will go to Sindiswa and tell her how you killed her son after that I will let you go" He let's go of me

"Yes I will go I want to see her looking miserable,I want to see her cry till she loses her sanity,till she loses that brat she is carrying because they sure made me have sleepless nights for killing my child all I could hear was her cries,so your darling will cry"I spit on his face

"Well then have it your way just so you know hell is waiting for you" He pecks my lips

"I reside there darling I'll save a seat for you"

He walks out,I try freeing myself

"Sandz let me out,let me go,let me out, Sandile" I call out his name

It goes quiet,oh God what have I done.

Chapter 29

Sindiswa

I was packing my stuff with Buhle still sulking and crying

"Baby won't you understand?" I pull the fleece of her

"Momma but I don't want to go,I have friends here,we have family and daddy,mommy I've only got a chance to know him now and you want to take it all away" she sobs looking outside her window

I pull her to me "I know baby but it's for the best nanazi"

"No mama it's for you I can stay here with daddy"

"Sthandwa sami mommy want you to help get through this, mommy want to give you all the love that you truly deserve" I cup her chubby face

"Momma you won't love me enough you will love them once the time comes"she sobs even louder

"Baby"

"No Sindiswa you always think you know what is best for me,there has never been a time where it was always just us just for once,there always has to be someone or something standing between,if it were up to me I wish that baby was not around"

"Nobuhle Zuma" I warn her

"Can't you take me to my granny, atleast I will be at peace I will be happy I won't have to fight and pray all day to get your attention, momma I just want it to be us and daddy is it wrong my friends have both parents and I"she looks at me with drained eyes

"There is nothing I can do to make it up to you now can it,baby all Sindiswa wants is a chance just one chance I want to learn to take care of you, support you give you all the love j can give you,yes the baby may come but I still want to be there,and I'm not taking you away from daddy you will visit him you will get new friends all I want is a fresh start mommy want to be a mother,a friend and a sister to you,I also need help and I won't get that with daddy,baby there are some things that sometimes need a person to be alone, figure life on their own before they allow other people into their lives just like you,you are going to grow and make decisions for yourself I do admit I don't want to leave your dad but at this time we just can't be together, mntanami let's take this as a time to build on our relationship before we can include him,darling we have so many things to learn about each other after that you can visit daddy, please" I say to her already kneeling

She smiles at me and wipes my tears"Okay mama"

I kiss her face all over she giggles she then helps me pack

I was busy preparing breakfast when I was disturbed by a knock I opened it,there stood Luthando looking indescribable,she looked pale

"Can I uh come in"she says looking down

I open the door wide enough for her to enter,she walks slowly I close the door looking at her

"Uhm I want us to talk,do you have time?"she looks at the suitcases

"You can talk,Buhle just went to the play area but it won't be long,so what do you want,would you like anything to drink?"I ask looking at her

"Just water"she says in a shakey voice

I pour her water and hand it to her,she takes a sip

"Just know I regret everything that has happened"

I lean on the stove,I allow the tears to fall"Are you sorry Luthando?"

"I am"she says in a low tone followed by a soft sob

"My son did nothing Luthando,he did nothing,couldn't you direct that anger at me,why Luthando,why?"I just sit on the floor and sob

"You know?"she asks in a shocked tone

"Is that the only thing you can ask Luthando you've broke me beyond repair,I didn't kill your family because of what they did,ngoba emoyeni wami kade ngaxola,I killed them because of you Luthando,angithi your reason will be Sindiswa took everything away from you, Luthando you had a choice you always have a choice Luthando akwanelanga that I wasn't happy in my marriage but my son,he was my child he meant alot to me,you think your lame sorry will fix my life, Luthando angisazi noma ngiyaphuma noma ngiyangena Luthando my son's death has shattered me it has turned into something I can't recognise I have people's blood in my hands Luthando you made me like this,I have always known that you killed him but I kept quiet,I wanted to look at you in the eye,I wanted to see the

woman I shared a womb with facing me,I wanted to see you ask forgiveness,but you just never seemed to have an ounce of regret Luthando,you don't"I look at her

"I'm sorry sis,I'm sorry I hated you for nothing,I've even handed myself in,I also tampered with the divorce papers,I once put abortion pills in your food"

"Oh kodwa Thando all for a mistake committed by our family,all for a man who kept on pursuing me,if he loved and respected you enough he wouldn't have went after me, Luthando and even if it wasn't me,he would've still went to another woman,you were just too blind to realise the kind of bastard you were married to,yet you took my happiness but I forgive you,not for myself but for the sake of my son who's life you took without thinking twice, please get out our paths shouldn't I mean ever cross"I stand up and wear my block heel

"Mama uncle N is here"Buhle barges in all excited

"Nqo nqo ekhaya"Nkosenye walks in likes he owns the place

"Sawubona"I hug him

"Usulungele?"he asks

I nod,he takes our bags and goes out

"Where you going?"she asks

"Please give this letter to Sandz,oh and Luthando my son was not a witch that is why his soul couldn't haunt you but I,I was bleeding and my heart still is just pray the poison you ate eats you slowly the way it quickly took my son,good luck in prison sisi"I kiss her cheek

I get in the car,she looks at me,it drives off.

Luthando Ndlovu

I arrive in Sandz place I find the house fully packed

"And now why are you here?"Mzwandile asks

"I only came to hand in this, Sindiswa told me to give it to you" I hand the letter to Sandz he takes it

I bid farewell and leave

Sandile Zuma

I heard to the study I open the letter and read it

Dear:Myeni Wami

As I write this letter,you'd find that I'm gone I have left,don't bother looking for me

Sthandwa sami just know I was too hurt to can stand you,worse to even look at you,I couldn't bring myself to look at you and not kill you for the betrayal, Sandile you lied to me,but I couldn't take something away from our children that I didn't get,so you will get our children once we have settled.

Don't bother looking for us because you won't find us,just know I do love you,yes it might take time for me to forgive you but I just couldn't I've been lied to and hurt too many times,I owe my time to my daughter our children need a mother and I couldn't be that selfish and allowed our troubles affect our beautiful children,yazi ukuthi inhliziyoyami isegubazela uthando lwakho kwaphela,akekho omunye umuntu owesilisa engiyomthanda ngaphandle kwakho,ungowami nami ngingowakho,I'm going to find myself for our happiness,I never experienced what girls my age felt,I still want to play around before I can commit my soul,mind and body to you,I still need to give love, know love,play,get played and cry and get over it,I want to love you till my heart is content but I need myself worth,I need to fulfill my promise to our daughter,ngiyakuthanda myeni wami,be safe

Yours

Sindiswa.

The guys heard a gunshot,they rushed to the study

"Sandz no, please don't do this"Zandile screamed.

Chapter 30

Zandile Zuma

I made my way inside Sandz's ward I find Malumekazi fixing Sandz's pillow,she wiped her tears,I held her shoulder and squeezing her hand,she let it out,I kept on rubbing her back

"Malumekazi"I try to make my voice sound as normal as possible

"He has to be fine,my baby has to be fine he has to come back to us"she breaks down even more

"Ma don't you think..."

She signals for me to stop,she wipes her tears"No Zandile this is my baby we talking about my one and only son,he has to come back his businesses need him and his children"she seats in one of the chairs

"Ma the doctors have tried everything,every specialist they thought could help us tried their best Ma we sold everything the diamonds but still"I say in a defeated tone

"It's all Sindiswa's fault,you know her family always said she is the biggest hoe but kulokhu usedlulele"she raises her voice

"Ma you not fair" I say to her

"I'm not fair Zandile, I'm not fair had my son not read that letter he'd still be alive and healthy instead he is stuck here in a hospital bed for five years it's been bloody five years and you heard what bab'Hlongwane said the only thing that came bring him back are those children, the very same children your whoring friend refused to bring back, she is keeping them for what, usaba ukuthi they will talk while she is busy riding Nkosenye's dick, nkosiyami I wonder what my son saw in that promiscuous girl" she yells with tears

"Mama I know you are frustrated and angry believe me, your reasons are valid but swearing at Sindiswa what will it do, will it solve anything?" I ask looking at her

"Zandile, Zandile don't you dare defend that good for nothing girl, my son kept on following her like she fed him love portion"

"Ma!" I say in total shock

"What Zandile, is it too much that I just want my son, I just want him alive" she burst into loud cry

"I understand Makazi but still saying harsh words won't help any of us what we should be doing is looking for her and the children, Ma you read the letter"

"Don't patronize me, okay you telling me that all this is my son's fault, Zandile if you going to defend that girl then get out of my sight, it takes a person a whole five years, five years to forgive, she behaves as if she is holy when she spread her smelling cookie for my son whilst married then her sister's husband what is that akusibona ubufebe"

I just sigh it's no use convincing her once she has decided to hate you, she definitely won't change her mind, honestly I wonder where Sindiswa is for a person to say that they will bring the children but not a single weekend, month or even year have those children showed up, it was three years back when we had to sell Sandz's business just to payoff a very highly paid specialist to take out the bullet from his skull since then he slipped into coma, the guys tried helping us by paying the bills since the medical aid couldn't cover the costs throughout, then a few months later bab'Hlongwane told us the only way we can bring Sandz's back is when we bring back the children which I believe Sindiswa has given birth by now and I'm sure the child is now five years old, we tried looking for her it's like she disappeared from

the face of the earth no one knows where she is including Nkosenye he is also nowhere to be found,now we only left with one option to turn off the the machines,for the three years Sandz has been living off life support and Makazi refuses to have them switched since she has now conclude the hoe whom is Sindiswa will pitch up some day a huge part of me has given up but I guess Sandz truly hurt my friend that she'd do him like this,I guess only time will tell if Sindiswa still has a heart to not deny her children that opportunity of having a father.

I watched the view of the ocean from my office, somehow the view always calms me daily it gives me strength to not think about that day,to not think about how I killed my family everyday it haunts me that it becomes hard to sleep,I always find myself crying,I dream of my whole body covered in blood I keep on crying I see all their bodies but after it I always dream about Him like he is dead and my tears fail to come out I try convince myself that I have forgiven him but I think I haven't I won't lie and say I don't love him a part of me wants to go back but I always have this urge to want to put a bullet in his skull and kill him,crazy as it is but I don't think I can handle anymore lies and betrayal that whenever a person lies and betrays me the first thing I think and crave is to kill. I was disturbed by a knock at the door by my PA barging in with my daughter looking drunk

"Mam the principal just dropped her off they told me to give you this"she hands me an envelope

I read it,I hold on to my cup of coffee tight till it breaks

"Tell Zinhle to bring me another one"I hold on to my desk looking down

"Oops PA Miss make them two my head it's spinning like hell"Buhle says seating on my chair

She closes the door I charge towards her I grab her by her neck and pin her to the wall

"What the hell is wrong with you?"I yell at her

"Oh please mom dearest you very well know what is wrong with me,so what will you do huh beat me up"She pushes me off

"Buhle you know why you can't go"I say calmly

"What has my father done to you,Sbongiseni and Sbongakonke don't even know him,we hate this place,I hate this place I miss my father"She yells at me with tears streaming

"Baby please understand trust me"I try begging her

She pushes me off luckily my right hand lady catches me

I slap her twice"I won't have you disrespect me siyezwana,let this be the first and last time you ask me about your stupid and useless father,oh and by Monday you better be in school or you will slim faster than a person dying of diabetes,and you very know I don't make empty threats young lady,I'm your mother not your boyfriend get that"I fix her already ruined shirt

She rolls her eyes at me"Oh yes dear mother"

I hand her the coffee the junior prosecutor looks at me

"What do you want!"I yell at her

"Uhm the court is waiting for us"she looks at Buhle who is busy sobbing

"Let's go"I say already at the door

"Mam..."

"I pay you to do your job how I discipline my forward brat is not your concern now can we go before I fire you"

She nods,we get to the elevator everyone looks so busy and that is exactly what I love order

"Yes" I say to her as I feel her eyes on me

"Mam I just uh wanted to ask uh..."

"I don't have all day Christine, so say your piece or forever hold it, till I win that case" I say already annoyed

"Why don't you hire men in your firm?" she asks after we have stepped inside my Mercedes Benz G63

"Men are too egoistic, they think women are weak, they think they hold power and that us women have to bow our heads into them and treat them like Kings when they treat us like trash, we expected to tolerate their bull, that comes with lies, betrayal and infidelity the list is endless so I don't need those kind of species they make me sick and Sindiswa hates being sick" I start my ignition and drive to court.

I'm not yet back or even sure about continuing with the story but please be patient with me as I try to figure out if I have the strength to continue.

Chapter 31

Sindiswa

I came back from court and found Buhle sleeping on the couch, I ordered lunch for us, I got some work done, I took my phone I looked at his number, tears came off I wiped them

"Why won't you call him" Buhle startles me

I take out some wipes and clean myself, I adjust my chair

"Konje whom should I call?" I ask looking at her

She rolls her eyes "Why are you doing this Sindiswa, what has dad done for you to not want us to go back, we've been stuck in Cape Town for years, we had to adjust to this lifestyle even when we didn't want to we did it all for you Sindiswa so why not let us be" she wipes her tears

"Baby I'm currently busy" I say calmly

"Gosh you always busy Sindiswa, we can get on the next plane to Joburg, Mama please let us go"

"Buhle not yet baby, just..." I was disturbed by my ringing phone

I answered it "Yes this is her speaking"

"Ms Sindiswa, we'd like for you to come pick up your sons," the principal says on the line

"Is anything the matter?" I ask already panicking

"We can't explain can you come to the school?"

"I will be on my way" I grab my bag and car keys

"Let's go Buhle" I say to her when I'm already at the door

"Your troublesome sons again"

I give her a warning look, she grabs her blazer and backpack we rush to the elevator heading to the parking lot, we get inside the car, I drive over to their school.

I rush to the reception I find them both looking furious with their big eyes all out they actually a younger version of Sandz in fact the three of them are just a replica of him they only have a few features of mine, their shirts were both torn, Konke had a blue eye

"Thank God you are here, we had to call you or you could've found them in police custody" The principal approaches us

"What happened, why are they looking like this?" I yell

"They were involved in a fight"

"A fight how can five year olds be involved in a fight and where was the stupid teacher when all this happened, how can you all be careless is this what we pay you!" I shout at her causing people to stare at us

"Ms please calm down, look the police need you to come with them..."

I use my hand signalling her to stop

"No child of mine will go to any station, S bongiseni what happened?" I kneel in front of him

"Mama, he said we stupid, we have no father" he says already sobbing

"So why you all looking like this, oh my babies I'm sorry" I try touching his face he flinches

"We started beating them" S bongakonke with his rasp voice points out

"And, S bongiseni stabbed one of the boys with a pencil" the principal says

"Boy, who taught you that, why would you!" I yell totally not believing what I'm hearing

"He said I have no father, mommy when is he coming, all kids laugh at us, I want my father!" He looks at me with those intimidating eyes

"I'm sorry, Ms" I tell the principal

"Your sorry won't help us, a child is injured, we won't tolerate such barbaric attitude, our children are scared so I suggest you look for another school for them and the parents are taking you to court" The principal turns on her heels

I stare at them with glassy eyes, they also stare at me breathing heavily, I grab their bags, and we head to my car and drive home on our way I order for them the McMeals and juice

"Mommy when are we going to meet daddy?" Sbongakonke asks

I sigh and catch Buhle smirking I dial Nkosenye's number he picks on the first ring

"Baby, you good?" He says on the line

"I need you to talk to them or I swear I will be arrested for breaking the law" I say already pissed

He talks to them, they keep on asking him about their father until they reach some agreement, I end the call, we park at home they go out, I immediately let it out, lord knows I miss him but I just can't go back, after sometime I gather the courage, I find them laughing with their sister

"Okay guys, now I know you all want to meet him, but I'm afraid that won't be possible" I look at them

"With you Sindiswa everything is impossible!" Buhle looks at me with rage

"How many times do I have to remind you, who am I to you?" I hit the counter

"Then stop being selfish and act like one,a mother puts her children first above her needs but you,I won't sit here and listen to your non..."

I slap her,she runs upstairs to her room,they both swallow hard and head to their rooms,my phone rings

"Yes"I wipe my tears

"Ms,you needed at the office,there is some Mr Smith in here"Cristina the receptionist says

"I will be there"I pack my things

I rush to Buhle's room I bang the door as the sound system is high

"Baby,mommy is going back to work please look after your brother's,okay I promise we will call Sandz"I wipe my tears

I heard to the boys room,I find them busy with their work,I help dress their wounds I help them get comfortable in their tracksuits

"Mom"Konke says trying to be soft and sweet

"I know my love,you won't understand but I'm going to try and be the best mother and father to you guys, please forgive mommy I hate hurting you and I want to call him too but I can't won't you please understand?"

I feel their tiny hands wipe my tears,I embrace them in a hug

"It's okay Mom if you don't want to we won't push it"Sbongiseni says

"But can you atleast show us his photo"Konke pleads

I take out my phone and showed them his picture, the smile on their faces was just priceless, I felt a pang of guilt

"Mom he looks like me" Konke points out

"Liar, he looks like me, look his eyes, his nose everything is me" Sbongiseni says proudly

"Mama he is calling me a liar, does daddy look like me or him?" My cry baby Konke looks at me with teary eyes

"Don't stress my love, he looks like the both of you, you are very handsome" I kiss their cheeks

They giggle "Mom will be back what do you want her to bring to you?"

"Pizza" they say at the same time and laugh

I leave their room and take my medication, I drive to work, I park at my private parking space, I close my eyes as I see blurry, I take my bags and get out of the car the moment I take my first step I blanked out.

Nombulelo Zuma

I was with the doctor after long hours of him nagging me about the life support issue

"Doctor is it possible that I can take him home with?" I ask him after thinking long and hard about this

"At this point Mrs Zuma, he is almost dead and we have tried almost everything so if you feel like taking him home is the best solution to you then.."

"I'm just thinking if he is at a familiar place he can recover" I smile at the thought

The doctor does all that is necessary, Mzwandile and the others help him on the plane, we flew to KZN. The time was 18:10 when we arrived at home, everyone was waiting for him, honestly it hurt seeing my boy like this, I called Khethelo to the side

"Now I know my son never considered you as a wife, but at this point I need you to be the one that my husband married you for" I say to him

"I promise mom I will do my best in taking care of my husband" she smiles at me

"Thank you my dear, even though my son loves that girl but I believe this could be a chance for the both of you to reconnect, I want you to help him for get about that Ndlovu slut, I will try by all means to search for her and get my grandchildren out off her clutches, she can't escape me" I look at my son one more time

If Sindiswa thinks she can hide those children then clear she doesn't know me, I go to my secret room I call upon my ancestors my grandmother appears from the mirror

"Finally you have decided to answer to your true calling" She smiles revealing her cracked yellowish teeth

"Listen to me old hag, I'm not a witch like you, they chased you at home because of your ways" I say getting filled with rage

"Oh please Nibizwa you and I both know you have always been evil but was just hiding it, so what can I help you my grandchild?"

"I want you to find Sindiswa, I want my grandchildren" I say with a firm tone

"Is that all?" She asks almost sounding sweet and innocent

"Of course that is all" I snap

"No no your heart is not telling me that"she vigorously shakes her head

"Fine I want her out of my son's life,I hate her I just don't want her"

"It's amazing how one incident has brought the true you,any way here she is"

The mirror shows Sindiswa sleeping

"What am I suppose to do with her sleeping self?"I ask looking deeply at her

"You know what you want just say it"her deep voice echoes

"I want her children to keep on persterring her to come home and Buhle to be in my control by hating her"

"It is done"

She appears before me"You know my payment rules"

I close the door,gosh I can't believe I have to take a dark path for those children,damn you Sindiswa Ndlovu.

Nobuhle Zuma

After my mother left,I rolled my joint and smoked it,my phone rang

"Sunshine"I answer it

"Daddy D is looking for his sweet B"my friend Tania says

"Give me an hour I will be there" I end the call

I rush go to the bathroom I clean myself up, I wear my mini skirt and crop top, I fix my make up and take my clutch, I check on my brother's I find them asleep, I take a couple of notes from my Piggy Bank, I catch a cab, it drives me to the club, I bribe the security I enter the place is packed, I head to the VIP I find my friends with their Daddies, I seat next to mine

"What took you so long" Daddy D asks squeezing my thighs

"I had to deal with that crazy woman I call mother I'm sorry" I peck his lip

He extends his hand, I take it, we head to the room upstairs, we enter his room he pinned me to the wall and tested my crop top he sucked on my neck I kept on moaning, he took off my skirt along my panties

"Wait do you have the stuff?" I ask him

He takes out the powder and lines it into two thick lines, I use the fifty rands note and roll of up I inhale the line

"Wow it feels amazing" I say as I already feel on top of the world

Daddy D smacks my ass

"Let's get to business my sweet B" he says in a seductive tone

I smile at him as we have three rounds of love making, my mother will have to forgive me but Daddy D is what I need since she refuses to take me to Dad, I'm just using him, the money that he gives me I save it so that I can take my brother's and I to go back to Joburg, I'm just tired of Mom's excuses about Dad all I want is my father I don't hate her but what she does makes me do the things I do.

Continued

Sindiswa

I was woken up by a beeping sound,I looked around it then registered I'm not at home nor at work

"Yazi kube abakutholanga ngabe sicula Amagugu kuyimanje"he helps me up

I smile at him and seat up right

"Kunjani Sarah?"he asks wearing a look full of worry

"I'm good,what happened,how long have I been out,my babies oh God"I start panicking

"Wokahle uyoke uyeke ukuba nehaba kodwa,wongixoxela who impregnated you?"he looks at me with an unreadable face

"Preg..how but I" feel tears burning my eyes

"Sarah I thought I was your friend,heck your brother you could've told if there was someone,or there's a possibility that my cousin ukumithise ngomoya oyingcwele,bongitshela musungalifuni igama likaSarah,mhlampe uMagdalena kodwa elikufanela impela uMariah kodwa ngibuye ngikhohlwe kade lesostage saphela how could you Sindiswa?"he was now shouting at the top of his voice

"I'm sorry"tears fell off I held my tummy more came out

Whilst I was still in that dilemma,the Doctor came in

"Evening Ms Sindiswa"he checked my file

I managed to sniff a few times and wiped my tears with the back of my hand

"Evening doctor" I responded

"Well we did a few tests, we found nothing wrong with you, although it shows that you were too dehydrated, and by the looks of things you looked stressed" the doctor looks at me

I stare at Nkosenye who is holding in laughter

"Uh Doctor can I ask for a discharge" I say to him as my eyes haven't left Nkosenye

"Sure there won't be any need for us keeping you here, but from now on we will like to draw up a diet routine for you and I'd like to advise you, you start exercises due to your weight, get lots of sleep and of course lots of water" the doctor fixes his coat

"She certainly will, Doc can we get the papers already" Nkosenye manages to say that

"Of course, there is also one more thing, I'd like for us to discuss privately before she can leave"

I nod as they both leave, I get up from the bed and fix myself, I switch on my phone I have tones of messages flooding in but I have no strength to give them my attention.

I make my way to the Doctor Stevenson's office, I find him holding some scans, I clear my throat, he gives me his attention

"Oh Ms Sindiswa you here already?" he takes a seat

"You said it's urgent, so can we make it snappy I have a family that needs me" I also take a seat

"Right" the doctor sighs and hands me the scans

"Uh what exactly am I looking at here?" I ask going through them totally clueless

"What you looking at is a tumor"

"Tumor?"

"Yes and by the looks of things it's not looking good, at all" the doctor scans my face

"Oh okay" I tell him obviously confused

"Tell you what, why don't we have an appointment so I can exactly explain this to you" he checks his wrist watch

"I'd appreciate that, but I'll have to check my schedule and see where I can squeeze you" I stand up and bid farewell to him and take my leave

By the time I arrive home I find my boys already asleep, Zinhle was doing some dishes

"Oh my god, thank you so much Sthandwa Sami" I say to her as I take out bottled water from the fridge

"It's no train smash plus your children are just adorable, if given any chance I'd actually steal them" she whispers

We share a laugh "Kanti kudliwa nini laykhaya?"

Nkosenye's husky voice echoes from the lounge, Zihle laughs

"Marry her first wena Nkosenye" I respond

"Wokahle Sarah, musanje ukufaka ingane umoya omubi" he also responds

"You know at first I thought there was something going on between the two of you"she says already dishing up for us

"Oh don't worry, Nkosenye is like my father and brother,so nje relax"I give her a pat on her shoulder

She nods"Let me go and check up on my daughter"

I get off the high chair,I head to my Bubu's room, I find it empty,I search for her in the bathroom,I try calling her,it sends me to voicemail,I start panicking,I rush downstairs

"Zee did uh did you see B..B my my"

"Calm down Sindi what's going on"

I point upstairs as the waterworks come out to play"Buhle is is not home"

That's all I managed to say, Nkosenye grabs,his car keys and rushed out,lord what will I do I can't lose my baby again

"Don't worry babes,she will be found"Zihle tries calming me down

"I swear,I will take her to Sandz,I promise"I just sob in her arms

Where could she be?

Nobuhle Zuma

I was woken up by a massive headache,I rolled out of the bed,I went to the ensuite bathroom and took a cold shower,I wore my clothes I checked the time it was already 20:45 PM I'm sure mom is worried wherever she is,I went through my contacts I called Dad,it rang for a few times by the time I was about to give up someone picked up it was a woman

"Hello, who's this?"the woman asked

"Uh I'm looking for my father?"I manage to sound normal

"Hold on I know girls like you,that think they can scam my husband off his..."

"You listen to me old hag if you know what is good for you,you will hand Sandz his phone"I say already annoyed by her attitude

"Konje ngizothi uwubani?"the woman raised her voice

"I'm Nobuhle,Sandz daughter"

"Oh you mean the daughter of a slut,listen to me little girl if you know what is good for you,you will stay away from my man,plus he doesn't need you,he already has his children keeping him busy,so honey save yourself that trip of claiming to be his daughter because he wants nothing to do with you"she disconnects the call

I feel motionless,I need a fix,I grab my stuff and call a cab it drives me off to some area more like a club that sells drugs,I buy a gram and smoke it, everything my mother did comes back,my father,the woman everything some guys came up to me

"A beautiful lady all by herself"some guy in his dreadlocks said

I just couldn't see their faces as the drug takes time to pump in,and my vision was blocked by my tears

"Just voesek"I respond as I take another line

"Join us,we have the best stuff"the other guy said

"I said fuck you,get out of here"I yelled

They made me taste some powder,it felt like heaven,I got up and followed them to some room,the room was packed with guys and girls,we had so much fun I must say what I tasted was very good,I was smooching with some guy

We took off each other's clothes,we had one steamy session,he started being rough

"No it's not funny,my mom will arrest you"I tried fighting the guy off

He went deeper"Yeah sweetie that's the price you pay for having that bitch as a mother"

I tried shouting for help,he had his hand over me,I saw two more guys undressing I tried screaming they kept on laugh,I cried for my mother,they had their way with me,after they were done they spat on my face,it was lights out for me.

Chapter 32

Sindiswa

Three days of heartache,three days of sleepless nights, restless nights,stress, headaches,I sure have ran out of headache treatment, Nkosenye told me he has her but he just doesn't want me to see her in the state that she is since I might get angry at her,am I relieved I'd be lying because in as much as I will be angry but I just want to make sure my baby is fine,yes we have our difference but any mother would tell you it's their duty to protect their child from anything that might harm them be in mentally, spiritually in any form of hurt,I want to take them but I just fear what my baby passed through being kidnapped will happen to my boys,I had to protect my children from Sandz's world,I know I made a promise but I just couldn't bring myself to harm them even more,I've worked so hard to try and be a better mother to them,in daylight I'm this strong and fiesty woman that can send even the toughest bastards of the underworld to jail not just any jail but where you find all dangerous dogs including the old hags,but deep down I'm drowning is it normal to take antidepressants and wine and still smile,not even Nkosenye knows of this because I fear that what I've built for this past years will be brought to light this mask I'm

wearing will just wear off and I hate being a burden to people I saw how I was with Zan, Mandisa, the guys even to Buhle I gave her a very brutal childhood that no child at that age was suppose to experience, so I don't know what more can I do for her, I've tried talking to her but she just shuts me out, does letting her be and vent make me a bad mother because a part of me I'm glad she is able to express how she actually feels since she refuses therapy atleast if she does so I'm able to can learn what am I suppose to do or act around her, as for the beating I hate myself that my wrist are always slit from the amount of slaps I give her

"Khona please eat your food, we have to go to school" I tell him as I take a bite of my omelette

"Mama when is big sis coming?" Sbongiseni looks at me

"Well soon baby, she just went on some trip, so you guys excited for the new school?" I ask them sounding very hyper

They just nodded, I sighed, I took out my phone and dialed his number it rang for sometime, the line was recieved we both breathed heavily

"Hey, uh I know I've been bad, you probably hate me but please understand why I did it, the children miss you, I hate to say it too but I kinda miss you too"

The boys looked at me with sparkling eyes, I kissed Sbongiseni's hand and fixed Konke's collar

"Sindiswa Shange, Zuma or is it Ndlovu ufunani?"

"Ntombizekhethelo Zuma can I speak to Sandile" I breath a few times to calm my already burning self

"Well my husband is not around, oh no he is busy with our children" she says it in confidence

"Oh tell him I called"

I end the call my boys look at me, I hate disappointing them I smile at them

"Well daddy will call you after school"

I look at them,they both stand up and heard to their rooms I just let the tears fall silently,I take the butter knife and cut my hand I hear them making noise,I quickly wipe my tears and clear the table I clean my hand and place a plaster

"We can go"Konke says standing next to me

I nod as we get out heading to the garage,they settle for the Bantley,I drive them to school

I make my way inside WP Attorneys I find almost all my workers glued to their electronic devices,I clear my throat,they all get scared

"I'm giving you a minute to go back to what I pay you,or I swear you will curse the day you met me"

They all disperse like chickens running a marathon,I head to the reception

"Where is Zinhle?"

"I'm here Ms I'm sorry for being late,here is you Latte and bran muffins"Zinhle hands them to me

I take them and heard to the elevator,it stops by my office,she opens the door I take off my blazer and hang it on my chair I stand near the window

"What the hell is going on today,why is the day suddenly dark I mean look at the clouds,they seem to be mocking something,like they trying to tell me I should prepare for the worst"I finish off my Latte

I seat on my chair, she looks at me like she is scared of something

"Do I have to drag the truth out of you?"

My office phone rings,Zinhle takes it,she answers looking too suffocated by something,she keeps on nodding looking terrified,she ends the call

"There are journalists already flooding in"she clears her throat

"With regards to?"

"Mam there is something I should've told you"she quickly hands me her tab

I see the news headlines

"SHE FIGHTS FOR WOMEN YET SHE CANT CONTROL HER DAUGHTER"

"MOTHER OF PORN STAR"

"WHAT IS SHE TEACHING HER DAUGHTER"

I play the video,I feel like my world is spinning,I unbotten my shirt,I throw her tab on the ground,I bury head on my thighs

"It will all be okay Ms"Zinhle rubs my back

I just sob like my life depends on it,my phone can't stop ringing

"Just take the water"Zinhle hands me still water

I take a few sips"Please excuse me"

She nods,by the time she closes the door I'm already on the floor trying hard to breath,I call Nkosenye it sends me to voicemail,I search for the video and watch it,she looks like she is enjoying it,I can't see the guy's face the background looks like a club because of the lights I breakdown even more

"Lord what didn't I do,where did I go wrong,what's my fault in all this,I know I don't go to church often but I can't face the world,I failed to set the perfect example,I failed at something you trusted me with,you always gave me children but I keep on failing them,lord fix my life so that I can be a better mother"I wipe my tears

Zinhle enters,I get up and clean myself with my wipes

"I want to release a statement,fix the boardroom"

Zinhle nods,I take deep breaths as I keep on looking at the video,a too intoxicating cologne hits my nostrils,he places his head on my shoulder

"Let's see how you handle this,Shark"his horse voice says

"You lost a case on me what makes you think I won't pull from this"I click my tongue and sway my hips as I take centre stage,cameras flash before my eyes,he folds his arms biting his lower lip with his brow arched

"Thank you for coming I will just be giving you a short sppeech of course addressing what has been circulating,and that is my daughter's sex tape"I emphasize on the last part

"I won't be taking any questions as we all have a busy day,some have to spin the story just to sell today's paper,but one thing you should know I don't give the slightest shit,but should it affect my child in anyway I'm coming for that publishing company,I will sue you all till you all line up to clean my office"I clear my throat

I catch his gaze I smirk,he rolls his eyes

"I stand here not only as a woman, but as a mother and a leader to all women, whose rights have been violated, my daughter yes did go to that party but what do you say of the owner, what gave him the right to allow such heinous crime to transpire, and the man who lost his identity, what did he think he will gain money because sure it is the root of all evil, he invaded not only my daughter's privacy but he stripped me of my pride as a mother, men's perspectives won't change in this world because as parents we fail from a tender age of six or is it five to teach our male children to respect women, they say charity begins at home, yes I'm a bad mother for allowing my child to attend parties give me one household in which the parents were strict with their children but those children fell pregnant in the eyes of their parents, mothers get blamed for failing to teach their daughters the right path but where does it leave the men, what role do they play in telling their sons to honour a woman, what makes it funny is that we all come from women yet our males fail to respect that, whomever did this without my child's consent will rue this day and that is a promise let them call me and demand ransom I will give them a fitting reply of a mother, thank you"

I rush out with journalists trying to ask questions, I sit on my couch and take a much needed sigh, Zinhle enters

"A man name Ashok Kumar called" she hands me his file

"Brother of one ex dangerous drug lord, so he did this out of revenge just because I was cleaning the streets of Bangladesh, I took the bread out of their mouths whilst they destroyed millions of people, sorry but this time he will be dancing to Satan's tune and I sure will send him there, let's get to work" I get off the couch and sit on my desk and get started on my work

Nkosenye Zuma

I watched my niece looking so pale, she had lost blood when I arrived at the place, the tracker we installed on her the day we found her after she was kidnapped helped me find her but it was too late, three days I've lost it from her, I had to digest that such a thing happened to my own niece, a whole Zuma, I had to toughen up and be strong for the both of them, why I left home is a story for another day, right now I was standing outside as the doctors were sedating her, the tears I couldn't control them I took my phone and dialed her number

"Nkosi please just tell me my baby is fine I saw the news just tell her I'm not angry I just want us to talk" Sindiswa says in a very unsettled tone

"Sthandwa sami I need you to come here at N1 City Hospital,don't panic I will tell you everything"I try to sound as normal as possible

"Is she fine,okay I'm coming"she disconnects the call

I take a seat on the metallic chairs,I check the time it's now 18:57,I get myself coffee,I keep on pacing up

"Nkosenye"her sweet voice says behind me

I walk up to her,her eyes are already swollen I pull her to my embrace,she sobs,I squeeze her tight till she burps

"Nkosenye where is my baby?"

I take deep breaths and rest her head on my chest"Sthandwa sami I need you to listen to me that whatever I'm about to tell you is not a question of being a good mother or not,it can happen to even a respectful girl anyone"

"Nkosenye ngifuna ingane yami"

"Nana,Buhle was violated not only by one person,Nana please don't blame yourself please"

It goes quiet,she let's out a very scary chuckle,I look at her,tears are flowing,I wipe them

"Nkosenye you joking right,it was just a sex tape right"she holds on to my sweater

"Nana,I know it hurts"

"I want to see her please"she stands up

I look at her in totally shock,I lead her to Buhle's ward

"My nanazi,it's me mom,I know we had difference but I know you love me,I know deep down you don't hate me,look I called daddy,baby I'm sorry I didn't fight for you all those years,I'm sorry I wasn't a mother you wanted,I'm sorry I deprived you of your father's love,sthandwa samama I want to do right by you,all I want is a chance to make it right, any couldn't you share with me,why drugs baby I'm sorry okay,I'm sorry that I pushed you away I became selfish,I focused on the pain that he gave me,the lies,the betrayal I forgot how much you want him and need him,but I promise I will go back,I will bring him here,I will make it all okay,my love I know it's too late but it's never too late to right our wrongs angithi sthandwa sami,listen into uMama ayicela kuwena is to be strong,wake up,talk to me,throw tantrums I will accept it okay my princess I promise I will bring daddy back,I love you,I love you more than life itself,you made me want to be a better woman and mother,Buhle please forgive your helpless mother,baby tell me how do I fix this,okay I will wait for you okay" Sindiswa kissed Buhle's dry lips

I took her hand,I briefed the security,we got into my car I drove to my house,it was already dark,Zinhle looked at Sindiswa who was a living zombie,I held her before she could high the wall,I scooped her up and placed her in the guest bedroom,I gave her sleeping tablets,I went back to Zinhle

"Buhle was raped"

She looked at me with tears in her eyes,I pulled her to my arms

"Nkosenye will she be fine?"

"She is one strong woman I know,she will look I need to make a few phone calls" I peck her lips

.....

I was disturbed by a loud scream I followed it I was met by Zinhle on the stairs she was shaking

"Baby what is wrong?"

She takes my hand as we rush to the guestroom,we come across Sindiswa stabbing her shoulder,I try get close to her,she stabs my arm,she continues stabbing her shoulder

"I failed them,I killed my baby,I allowed my curse to follow her,tell me what mother is that,what mother fails to stop a mere rape,I failed Ndalo,I failed Zweli I keep on failing everything I'm just one bad mother fucker of a woman,what is that"she let's go of the knife

I pick her up as she has already zoned out,Zinhle brings the car I place her at the back

"I will look after the boys,be safe"Zinhle says

I nod and drive out.

Meanwhile

Sandile woke up like he was being chased by something,he stood up from the bed and went to the bathroom he took a quick shower he wrapped a towel around his waist he went back to the bathroom and found a panicking Ntombizekhethelo

"Oh my gosh baby, sthandwa sami you awake"Khethelo couldn't hide the excitement

"You making noise woman"he said in an even deeper voice

Khethelo was turned on by his new voice,Sandile wore his swag pants,by the time he was done he met a naked Zekhethelo

"Wenzani?"he looked at her not believing what he is seeing

"Oh uh I just though we could you know"she was disappointed

"Cha umuhle kona"

That brought a smile to Khethelo it was the first time her husband told her that after so many years

"Myeni wami do you need anything?"she asked Sandile who was no longer focusing on her

But Sandile's focus was on the television,the volume was on mute he looked at the news highlights they showed Sindiswa delivering her speech, Khethelo tried distracting him by giving him a shoulder massage she saw the huge bulge growing in his pants

"That is lovely,are you working for some SPA?"Sandz asked enjoying the massage

"What?"that caught Khethelo off guard

"I figured since you good at this,so..."

"You know that woman is just beautiful,damn I wish I could find her and marry her"

Khethelo put two and two together,her heart danced for joy but was short lived by Sandz's statement

"Uze ungisizeke ukhiphe yonke imigodladla yakho ungiphumele"

Khethelo was left shocked on the spot as Sandz fell into sleep.

Chapter 33

Sindiswa

In this life thing we all pass through certain hardships,to mould us or destroy us,as people we come across challenges that we choose to conquer or allow them to be a determine factor for a future we want to live,I find myself not knowing where I'm at in life I found myself,I found my drive but the controlling part is too weak,I stare at my reflection from my cellphone and I just hate myself,I despise my life,the tears I feel like releasing aren't enough to nuetralise the rage and the anger I feel I failed to set an example for my child,I failed to treat her right,I failed to protect her from this cruel world,but will blaming myself help?.....

I stare at Nkosenye who is sleeping besides me,I just wonder why hasn't he gotten tired of me,why hasn't he left,I stare at my shoulder I feel like ripping it into shreds perhaps the sorrow I have will stop,but it's too much,it all feels fresh when I could still hear their groans,they broke the little life I thought I had left in me,their sweat dripping like droplets of light showers from the maker damn why do I even speak of that one person whom allowed my life to be a playground for every participant willing to lay down all his trash on and today it found me and it destroyed her life

I felt a cold hand wipe my face,I looked up to be met by Nkosenye,more of the warm and hot liquid came out,he wiped it off

"Sarah"

"It hurts so bad,it hurts"I sobbed on his chest

"It's fine"he rubs my back

"I'm at fault,I became selfish,I forgot her needs"

He kept on squeezing me till I had had enough

"Please I need him here,he is the only one who can fix this please,I don't want to go back that is why I'm asking you"

He looks at me with sadness

"Nkosenye"

He gives me a sigh

"Sindiswa,Sandz fell into a coma after we left"

I stared at him,so not only did I hurt my child I also sent another woman's child to his near death end

"Why didn't you tell me?" I stare at the walls

"Because you were still angry"

I nod, I get off the bed and walk up to the bathroom I rinse my face, I heard back I find him busy talking on the phone, he ends the call after sometime

"I just want to see her, please" I try hard to suppress the lump

He nods, I follow behind him as he leads the way to her ward, I seat on the chair I hold on to her hand

"I will go get us breakfast"

"I'm not hungry"

He leaves, I stare at her, tears build up, I just close my eyes

"I'm numb, I'm helpless, I don't have much but I want to vent, I want to tell you everything but I will be making a full out of myself because you allowed me to live, you watched me suffer but you turned a blind eye, so it's fine but not when it comes to them, I watched you take them only to replace them so why did you allow this, I know I'm at fault I was selfish and still am but why, why makes mockery of your own creation, you allowed my work to affect my children I thought I was doing right by saving those souls that need peace and sanity, but I what did I get in return my daughter being violated, you say you are alive then heal my child from her scares I'm asking as a mother who has sinned and is about to commit more sins to please spare them atleast take me instead, punish me instead because I have tolerated it all I know what pain feels like and is like but hers is too much, I hope this time you willing to listen as I swear on my life, everyone around then will pay, I don't care if they have a small child or not but they will pay"

"Amen"

I looked at him as he leaned on the wall wearing casual, he placed the roses next to Bubu I stared at him

"I'm sorry"

"Who allowed you here, Sthembiso?"

"I know I'm a jerk"

"You made fun of my problems, don't you have a heart?"

"I do, okay I do and it saddens me that at some point I was once where you are, I watched how he destroyed my seven year old and killed her like she didn't matter, so I do understand and I'm willing to help you, I know their address just say the words and I can get him and his brother watch their precious wives and daughters, any female in their family pay" Sthambiso looks at me

I stare at my baby, who looks like she is about to wake up from the sweating and tears flowing I stand up stroking her hair

"Shh Princess mommy is here, no one will hurt you, can I trust you?"

"I've got nothing to do that can make you to not too"

"Then do it" I tell him

.....

I've been trying so hard to calm my baby down, she is even afraid to open her eyes, all she does is cry I have to comfort her as painful as it is

"Why you here?" Her sweet voice brings me back to Earth

"Oh my god baby, I'm so happy you okay" I try hugging her she pushes me off

"Don't dare come near me,I begged you Sindiswa but your pride and selfishness led me here,and it's your fault,it's your fault I hate you Sindiswa,ngiyakuzonda with your boyfriend Sandile I hate you both"

"Baby I know you angry I know..."

"Shut up Sindiswa"she roars

I bite my lower lip looking down

"You failed me Sindiswa,you failed giving me enough love,you failed protecting me,you just fail at everything and all the time you want to listen to you make excuses but I've had enough,you and Sandile can keep each other,no wonder Khulekani killed your child you just useless"

"Nobuhle!"Nkosenye's voice roared causing me to get scared

He got inside her ward and looked at the both of us

"Your a piece of work ngane"

"Oh I'm glad you see it that way,anyway who made you my father that you think you can reprimand me like that,lalela if her cookie is that good then let it satisfy you enough to know your place,now Get out both of you"

"You are going for counseling like it or not my dear,and I ain't going nowhere sorry to tell you that dear niece Sindiswa go get rest"Nkosenye looks at me

"Buhle I'm sorry baby"I wipe my tears and leave the room

SANDILE ZUMA

Who am I is a question I keep on asking myself,I try to think deeper just to remember and collect any memory of my past but nothing comes out I have this woman who looks almost like me telling me she is my mother but it's just hard,even the family gathered around here they just feel like strangers,even my so called wife,the only thing that makes sense and seems trustworthy is that woman I saw on television,there is just something that draws me to her I can't seem to describe it

"I'm just glad my baby is all well,how you feeling son?"the lady asks

"I'm good"I seat in one of the chairs and have my breakfast

"You looking good today going somewhere?"the lady again asks

"I'm just going for a walk"

"That's lovely Khethelo will join you"

I just nod,I'm just not in the mood of fighting, the lady comes back wearing a nice dress we get into my car I just drive around

"So Zekhethlo,where are your parents?"

"They disowned me after they found out about my pregnancy since then I'm just your wife and your family"she fiddles with her fingers looking down

"Oh I'm sorry to hear that"

"It's all in the past now I like I have with our son"

"We have a child?"I ask her totally surprised

"A son but he died on some dealings that went wrong"

"I killed my child"

"No you didn't myeni wami it was a mistake,tell you what why don't we go and have lunch"

"Sounds lovely"I bring the ignition to life and drive off.

.....

I have to say she is not as bad as I thought she would be,she is just perfect,she is just a woman who got wronged in life honestly if I didn't somehow love the woman I saw on television yes I love her and I'm going to find and marry her would that make me a polygamist I mean I read in the Bible somewhere that polygamy is allowed so why not I have to say Khethelo is your petite woman she's full in all the right places she has a beautiful smile,dimples that you won't notice at a distance but you will have to get closer to see them,and her eyes I just get lost by looking at them they just amazing

"Babe I need the ladies"she says standing up

"It's okay honey,just don't be long"I smile at her

I keep on having my double whiskey

"Man oh man I should thank my lucky stars for bringing them you to me"some guy is a navy blue suit said

I looked up at him trying to remember him it's like I got a flashback of some sort

"Sthembiso Dube"I stand up we bro hug

"I see you stopped being skinny man look at you"he says still looking at me

"What can I say being married does that to a person, man it's been long how are you?"

"Oh I'm good ntwana,can't complain"

"Man I'm sorry about your kid"

He nods as he orders his drink

"So what brings you here?"

"Ashok Kumar"

"Woah that bastard is still around?"

"He is and man he is out for blood guy even did something nasty on the woman I love now I want to end him in fact hit him where it hurts him and his brother the most"

One thing I know about Sthe is one cruel guy if you hurt him he hurts you where it hurts the most he doesn't care of the gender or age he just kills

"So what can I help you with?"

"I need your contact from the middle East"he gulps his drink

"I will have to look for it because I don't have my cellphone now,so the woman who is she"

He looks at me and smiles"Man she is just everything a man can dream off she is independent,a mother,a very fierce lady,I could go on and on about her but seeing that we have a guest,who is she?"

"My wife"

He looks at me with a frown "Since when you married?"

"Man it's a long story but she is just perfect, she's very respectfully but I just don't know what's taking her so long in the ladies"

"Relax man you know how women are" he orders another drink

"So where you based at now?"

"Cape Town I had to represent some guy but the lady I told you about beat me to it"

"Wow and she is a lawyer man I have to meet this girl, who has you eating out the palm of her hands"

"Man you should come you will love her"

"I certainly will say sometime next week" I finish off my drink.

Ntombizekhethelo Zuma

I'm a happy woman finally I have the man to myself without and third distraction ruling a chance with making things right with my man, I've crying for this time but mostly praying for this moment and now that it has come I won't let it go, I will fight for my marriage, Sindiswa will just have to forgive us but she had always had a chance with him now it's my turn plus I think it's fair that tonight we have our own privacy and get started on our very own child I fixed myself and went back

"Honey I'm sorry for keeping you waiting" I say as K quickly take my seat

"It's nothing major sthandwa sami plus I met an old friend we had somethings to discuss" he looks at me

Man I have to say my husband is just hot, everything about him makes me feel hot

"I should get the bill"he stands up and heads to the counter

I watch his walk that oozes confidence man aren't I just lucky to have him,after sometime he comes and we leave

By the time we get home he is all over me like bad rash,the kisses are very erotic and burning

"Damn baby you look so lovely"he says almost breathless

I take off his blazer followed by his shirt,within seconds my dress and bra is off,he picks me up I wrap my legs on his waist we have an eye lock he smirks,I get wet in an instant he tears my panties and lays me on the bed he starts making love to my clit,gosh I couldn't hold my screams

"Ubangumsindo mamas"

I stare at him,he looks at me like he is pissed

"What's wrong?"he asks me as he takes off his pants

"Nothing honey"I can't ruin my chance at happiness I will have to ignore it and focus on enjoy myself

I pulled him to me we shared a burning kiss I could feel his huge self burning my thighs I held him and stroke him,he closed his eyes and enjoyed the moment he pulled me off and pinned me to the wall and had me so good like him his desired food,I had a few orgms by the time i reached my other one he stopped I almost cried

"I love you"he says

I nod and hold his nuts I give them a massage he keeps on groaning I sit him on the bed I start biting his neck going to his lips,I strike his lickin' self he groans as he lays on his back I feel myself releasing by the time I take him into my mouth he lays still

"Sandile baby don't do me like this" I beg him this time crying

I look up to be met by his snoring self

"Sandile you left me wet" I just sob.

Good morning people.

Chapter 34

Nobuhle Zuma

I sit here in the dark with only my thoughts keeping me company, I've ran out of words to shout, I've ran out of sleep, everything is failing me, I've ran out of prayer, nothing I say makes no difference to God because he is not prepared to listen, I thought finding my father would bring me joy but that joy soon turned into misery, sometimes I question my purpose on this earth because nothing makes sense, I try to understand my mother's reasons all I hear are excuses, all I wish is for this pain to end, this emptiness I feel to be filled with quietness and I can only find that with death, at least if my soul departs from this Earth I will find eternal happiness, I looked at the rope for three months I've been trying to get the courage to have it around my neck but I'm just scared I want more to this life thing but when reality strikes I realize I have nothing to live for, why didn't she abort us, perhaps Ndalo would've been better to handle this but I can't, I just can't, I drank the remaining contents of water, this is it, there is no turning back, I managed to have the rope around my neck as I was about to pull the knot, she knocked

Bubu, please talk to me" her voice filled with pain said behind the door

I took off the rope and climbed off the chair, I wanted to turn the key and open but we both too broken, I must slid to the floor and allowed the tears to flow

"I'm not perfect sthandwa sami, I'm only human just like you, I make mistakes, baby please open the door, I want to help too but I don't know how, I want to go back too but that place has hurt us too much baby, I'm afraid, I'm afraid we won't ever be normal if we go back, I'm afraid that we will leave them...." she sobs

She is right,I also don't want to go back,I just wish dad would atleast make the effort to come here

"I...I want to.....Bubu please I need you, Nana I'm ignoring them like I did with you,how do I treat you fairly,how do I divide myself Buhle I'm not cut out for this,I'm not strong enough,I can't continue any more,I'm calling him,he has to take you,they can raise,they can give you a better life than what I offered you..."

I hear her footsteps fading,I wipe my tears,I open the door,I see no one,I just take a walk around the place,I must say it's only now that I realize the beauty of this place,I hear her shouting in her room I rush back to mine,I take sleeping tablets and sleep.

.....

I'm woken up by a bang on the door

"Sisi please open,mommy says we going out,won't you come"Sbongiseni says outside

Sometimes I wish I could be like them,grow up where everything was normal

"Buhle,won't you come?"Konke begs

They just too sweet

"Mama,she won't come,why is that?"

I stand at the door and listen to their conversation

"She will baby but she is just not well,tell you what,we will go shopping and buy her,all her favourite things and she will come out you will see"

They leave,I just sigh,I climb the bed and fall to sleep again.

.....

Have you ever had this dark feeling,like something is wrong that you just don't want to face it because you know it's not something you will like

"I know you awake B"his raspy voice echoes

How did he get here,I thought there were people watching the house,I slowly opened my eyes I was met by a tight slap,I released a sob

"I call you,you don't respond,I send messages you think you smart,who do you think you are!"he picks me up from the bed and throws me down like a sack of rotten potatoes

I swear I felt my bones fracture into pieces

"Look at me when I'm talking to you,slut"he grabs me by my hair

I'm forced to look at the monster before me"I'm sorry daddy D"

That was all I managed to say,I got punch after punch,I couldn't feel my face

"I give you everything,you still choose to cheat on me,I made you bitch,when your useless mother refused to take you to your stupid father,you repay me like this,you will know me today"he took off his belt

I don't know how I ran out but I found myself falling from the stairs,the only thing that ran through my mind was uncle Nkosi,I searched for the phone I heard a gunshot I screamed

"I told you,that you belong to me,didn't I,I told you your body is mine and mine alone"

"Daddy I can I will explain,it was I was drugged"I stutter

"Liar,you left my bed and went to look for more you such a slut"

"It's not like that,I swear"I look at him with tears

He starts laughing"You remember I told you what I do to people who betray me"

He comes close to me I try running he grabs me by my leg,I try fighting him off,it all comes back,their groans how they cussed me,spat on my face,it all came back,I just closed my eyes,as his sick and wet tongue licked my drenched face,he grabbed my neck,I was at peace I danced for joy finally I'm leaving,I'm free no more crying,no more scars,no more perverted men

"I told you I owe you"he gave my neck a tight squeeze

A gunshot was fired,he let go off me

"What do you think you doing with my daughter?"

I know it's too short but I promise I will make it up to you guys.

Continued

Sindiswa

I had to take them out,I had to spend quality time with them they also deserve my attention,they my children too and I made the mistake of neglecting Buhle and Ndalo I couldn't bring myself to commit the same mistake,after our little shopping I stopped by the office Sthembiso called me up,we got stucked in his house we worked on a way to get back at Ashok Kumar for what he did,we had dinner and my boys couldn't be happier they thought he is their father but Sthembiso assured them that he is weird right but a part of me saw that behind the arrogant lawyer lies just an amazing soul,I lost track of time talking to him there is just something about his presence that I just enjoy being around but I can't bring myself to be in a relationship with him especially that yeah Sandile I swear that man is related to the devil,I tried going on numerous dates but i would feel like he is watching me if we at a restaurant I'd think he is entering the place what makes it frustrating enough is that i need to get laid I've never been intimate for

a whole five years I feel like a virgin, self serving isn't helping that itch but enough about that, I was singing along with my boys to their favourite jams as we drove back home upon our arrival I saw two of the guards shot, thank God the windows are tinted plus it's dark and my boys struggle seeing at night I didn't want to panic because I didn't know what I will expect my only worry was my daughter, I parked next to my Range Rover, I checked my babies

"Boys I need you to listen to mommy"

"Mama I'm tired I need to go to school" that is Sbongiseni complaining

"I know my nunu but mommy needs you to be good boys and stay inside, I need you guys to cover your ears and close your eyes okay, if this watches stops without mommy coming back you call the police and uncle Nkosi or uncle Sthe okay"

They both nod their heads, I take off my heels, I cock my gun and tuck it behind me, I get off the car and lock it, I slowly open the front door I follow the noise coming inside I swear what I see makes my blood boil I shoot the ceiling

"What do you think you doing with my daughter?" I ask the old man old enough to be my father he was strangling my child

He let go off her and looked at me "And who are you"

"Buhle baby you okay?" I run to her the guy kicks the gun off me

"No one will stop me, I owe her" The man says

"Uyanya yezwa no child of mine is owned by anyone especially by a man old enough to be her grandfather" I stare at Buhle whose coughing non stop this old man still has his hand over my neck

"That's not our agreement right sweet B" he says in a most disgusting tone

"Buhle baby I need you to get out of here,your brothers are all alone,I need you to assure them that everything will be fine,okay"

"Sindiswa he will kill me"Buhle says with tears flowing

"He won't okay,I need you to trust me sthandwa sami"I try begging him

"I trusted you Sindiswa what makes you think,things will be different this time"she says with rage filling up her broken voice

"Will you stop it,I'm trying here meet me halfway my child,I made the mistake of not protecting you before,let me make it up to you,Sisi now it's not the time to think about what I didn't do,you too precious to me that I'd allow any person to break you and hurt you even more"I yell at her

"Sit down,B you know I can kill your mother"he places the gun at the corner of my forehead

I kick his knee he falls"Get out now!"

I kick both guns,he grabs me by my hair he hits my head on the wall,I free his hands off me,I throw endless punches,every punch is filled with rage

"Who do you think you are,coming here to disrespect my home,are you normal you piece of trash"I push him off

I take my vase and throw it at his miserable face,he covers himself,I run to the kitchen I search for knives,he comes behind me and strangles me

"You shouldn't have interfered"he says in a deeper voice

He starts slapping me,I end up biting my tongue,he keeps on hitting my back with the corner of my cupboards,the pain is enough to send me screaming

"I will kill you bitch,no one can take what is mine"he takes out one of my knives and stabs my shoulder

"Fuck.....my child is not yours" I kick his nuts he groans

I take out the knife from my shoulder I stab his back, I kick his face, I pour him with the hot water, I drag his body back to the lounge I throw my expensive coffee table at him

"You think my baby is yours to control, old man don't test me" I take the gun I shoot his legs

I take the same knife he used on me to take out his eye, he groans "My child, is my child not ours, you didn't stretch your lousy dicklet to give birth to her"

I take off his trousers and stab his manhood, I stab the corner of his neck he groans, I watch him virgorously shake as blood oozes out off him, I clean my wound with my whiskey I drink it

"I will kill anyone who's after my cubs" I shoot his head

I heard to my children's room I pack their clothes, I heard to mine I take what's important, I wheel their bags I find Sthembiso already in the house, I run to him, he lets me be, I sob in his arms

"Sshh it's okay sweetheart, I'm here now" he picks me up

We go out, my children run to me, I hug them, they sob in my arms

"It's okay, mommy is not going anywhere" I fiddle with their fades

"Does mama promise?" Konke asks holding tightly to me

"I promise my love" I see the house burning

The neighbors are now out,they try calling the ambulance,even the police,and the fire fighters,I go to Buhle who's zoned out,I kneel in front of her,a slap lands on my face

"Why didn't you allow him to kill me,I'm tired of everything,of everyone I hate my life,when will it end?"

"I'm sorry baby,but you don't have to be tired,we will get help"I cup her face

"Who said I wanted help,I want to die Sindiswa"she throws herself in my arms

"I'm sorry my love,I'm so so sorry,I promise this time we will be free off this pain,I promise just please don't fight me" I place a soft kiss on her forehead

"Let's go guys"Sthembiso says after long minutes of him talking to the cops

.....

He drives us to his place,the boys are already asleep,I keep on staring at Buhle who has tears in her eyes,he gives my hand a squeeze I look at him

"Everything will be fine"

I just nod,he parks on the free parking space,he takes the boys,I take out their bags,Buhle follows behind me like she is scared of something,I hold her hands

"Nkosenye and I found the perfect place to help you sisi,you start tomorrow"Sthembiso comes to us

"I don't need any help"Buhle yells

"Baby"

"No Sindiswa how will talking help,will it cure my pain,will it take out those memories all of them I don't want help"she runs upstairs

"What wrong did I do?" I stare at Sthembiso

"You did absolutely nothing, she will be fine" he kisses my hair

"Please I need to be alone" I say to him

He nods, I go outside I stare at the pool, I just let the tears fall I take out my phone I dial her number it rings for a while

"Hello" she says in a sleepy voice

"Mama"

"Oh mntanami Sindiswa sthandwa sami is that you, oh my god" she sobs

"Mama, it hurts" I cry

"Tell your mother what's wrong Sisi?"

"Mama, it hurts, I can't do it anymore, I wanna come home" I say to her

Chapter 35

Sindiswa

We were all seated across the table having breakfast, Sthembiso was busy with the boys

"Buhle you have to eat my love" I stare at her as she is busy playing with her food

She gives me a blank stare,I wipe my tears

"I will take the boys to school,your flight leaves at six pm sharp"Sthembiso stands ups and kisses my forehead

"Bye mommy"my boys say with so much excitement,I kiss their cheeks they run out

"So you dating him?"

"What,no I'm not dating anyone,you my first priority"I look at her broken eyes

"If you say so,when is this therapy thingy starting"she stands up

"You okay?"I stare at her shocked

"I just want to go back to school and forget about this Sindiswa"she says in a most bored tone

"Baby you can't just forget something like this"

"If you could do it then,what's stopping me,can we just go please"she packs her tab on her bag and takes an apple

I take my bags and follow her.

.....

We get inside this huge building,there so many ushers people are having snacks I see even children close to my baby's age

"Mam please go inside,they waiting for you"some Indian lady says

We open this huge door there are people screaming the atmosphere feels lovely,we are led to the front Buhle looks bored

"You fine?"I shout since there is noise

She just nods,we are given Tshirts to wear,Buhle just places it in her bag,some good looking couple enters,the crowd goes wild,it is followed by two ladies,and three ladies who look identical enter,we stand up and clap hands to welcome them,two ladies enter the crowd dies down

"Good morning ladies and gentlemen"a lady says with dimples

The crowd greets her"Ayi Mrs Khumalo you not doing this well, Sanibonani in the mother City"she screams her bold voice makes her look beautiful

The crowd greets with excitement

"Kodwa bomkhozi anise bahle,yazi nibahle ukudlula the Nxumalo family"

The crowd disagrees

"Or is it Mrs Zulu"

The crowd disagrees

"Or is it us the Mhlongo girls"

The crowd disagrees

There curtains behind them roll up,they show portraits of each and everyone of them

"Because angizazi lezinto I will leave it to the elders to lead the way,my name is Thobeka Mhlongo and it was lovely meeting you guys"she seats next to her sisters I assume from the portrait

"Baby I have to go,you will be fine right?"I stare at her

She nods I kiss her forehead and leave

Nobuhle Zuma

I watch as these people look beautiful on that stage,I wear the t-shirt,the lady who is on the podium smiles our eyes meet,she winks

"Fellow greetings to you all,first and foremost I'd like to thank each and everyone of you for taking time to come and support our initiative,I have to agree with Thobeka you all look beautiful,well I'd like for us to start this day with prayer first then we have a moment of silence just to honour my now late husband and sister,can we close our eyes"

We all do"Heavenly father we come before you,we come unto your presence seeking your guidance on this precious day as we touch someone's life and change it for the better,may you heal every broken soul that is in this room, remember them lord in their times of distress,lead them to the greener pastures of your house,may your blood santify every pain they feel be it mentally, spiritually and physically,not forgetting emotionally,show them that you are God and that you haven't forsaken them oh god,we humble ourselves into you,we seek your comfort and your precious love,all this we ask in your holy name.Amen"

The crowd says in agreement

"Can we take this moment to honour one of us,as we remember the impact they played in ourlives"

The whole place goes silent for a few minutes"Thank you ladies and gentlemen,Good morning once again I'm Thandolwethu"she laughs as she looks at a portrait of herself and some old guy

"Sorry I'm sure my in laws here would kill me,I'm Mrs Thandolwethu Nokukhanya Mhlongo Nxumalo,yes I couldn't lose oNjomane because I am what I am it's because of them,not forgetting my late husband Mr Sphiwe Nxumalo,but I'm not here to talk about the finer things of my life but I'd like to share the truth about ourselves,you all might look at us standing here and be like what do they know about emotional pain, spiritual and physical pain but remember the saying that says not all that glitters is not gold and it's like that with all of us,I was subjected to physical abuse by my father,I had to mother my siblings from a young age and mother,I never had time to date,but when I found the man who made me feel all good and hot,he turned out to be my worst nightmare,my ex husband he abused me emotionally,physically and spiritually,I felt like God had forsaken me I didn't see the point of praying because I was in hell,it got to a point where my brother in law raped me,that shattered me it broke the family apart,but with the right people I found strength I didn't allow myself to be a victim but I took myself as a survivor and I choose to live my life through that and I saw myself highly favored,thank you"

"I'm the eldest from her,I'm her mother,I'm Mrs Nobuhle Nontobeko Buthelezi Nxumalo,as I honor the woman who gave birth to me,my story began in varsity,I met a man whom I thought was the love of my life but he showed me hell,guy's my story tells you that as women we must love ourselves enough to not place our lives around men,I can tell you behaving loosely has its consequences,I dated two brothers they abused me sexually and physically,to a point where I was kidnapped because of them,I was tortured,tied up,forced to sleep with a woman,but I met my husband but as my fellow MaNjomane said not all that glitters is gold,he also raped me,but we worked through that and today we standing stronger than before"

"I'm not ashamed of my past because it moulded me to be the man that I am,I'm Simphiwe Nxumalo yes I did rape my wife, believe me guys I hated myself,I hated myself more than my childhood,I was molested,I was turned into a sexual slave to please a dirty men whom I trusted and that was my uncle,I stand for men not only am I against abuse but men also get abused which as a society we need to take a stand and lend a helping hand to those men and not see them as monsters especially if they willing to change for the better"

"I'm from Nigeria, circumstances forced me to leave home and follow my ex husband, because I was sold to the highest bid in exchange of my education, it I was his punching bag,his sperm disposal,my friend's fiance did not spare me I met my husband we started off in a rocky start but I had faith in God that he will never leave,I'm Mrs Chioma Zulu"

"I stand here as a victim of abuse,I'm HIV positive it took me years to accept it because I felt like killing myself I knew I wasn't sleeping around but the funny part is I deal with such case yet why did it feel foreign when it came to me,I'm Doctor or is it Mrs Nomathemba Mhlongo Sibiya"

"I thought I was strong enough to fight him off,he abused me physically but I did not allow that to faze me I kept on fighting you can say I was stubborn but when he raped me I lost the confidence,I was sold in exchange for my brother's treatment,I met my husband who was also broken but we worked on our issues,I'm Mrs Bongekile Khumalo"

"I also have a story to tell I used to abort like the world is coming to an end,I'm ashamed of it but the pain my late sister passed through Thembeke Mhlongo it made me think twice,she was gang raped at a young age of 15 of course I couldn't forget my sister's beating from that day onwards I looked forward to having a life and I appreciated that I'm Thembelihle Mhlongo"

"I blamed people for my situation,I found fault in everything she did because I wanted to feel better about myself,every mistake she made or committed I saw it as an opportunity to use it against because I felt like she owed me,had she not sent me to that shop I would've still become pure,I wouldn't have resorted to alcohol and drugs,I was trouble mainly because I felt that it was my sisters fault that I was raped over and over again by my teacher I trusted him with my life yet that too made me hate Thando even more I hated her to a point where I wished death upon her,I never felt like everything was my fault I was in constant denial that it happened to me,heck even when Thembeke was raped by my friends she sent me outside I felt neglected I felt like she blamed me because I took her to that party,and I was raped whilst staying outside but the funny part was that"she got off the stage and looked around she looked at me and wiped my tears

"She still cared,she'd take beatings for me,she killed for me and that when I realised I was lucky,I was lucky to have her as my shield,she might have not stopped the rape but she tried to replace every tear with joy,every dark with light,and every sadness with laughter,I learnt to appreciate I'm Thobeka Mlango"

She pulled me to her embrace I sobbed in her arms"It's okay sweetie,it will be fine"

Sindiswa

I picked up my babies from school they were so excited about leaving,I drove to Buhle,I found her laughing I stared at her,she was laughing even tears were coming out I felt complete and at peace

"She will be fine,just give her time,pray for your marriage,I sense darkness where you going but nothing beats prayer"some lady said

"I'm Chioma Zulu"she extends her hands for a handshake and smiles at me

"I'm Sindiswa"

"At some point you will need your surname yes they hurt you but it doesn't matter just free your heart,he is waiting for you"

I greet the other ladies,Buhle says her goodbyes I drive around,we get our clothes and stop by the mall and have our meals,I finally drive to the airport

"Mama where going on that big flight?"Sbongiseni says with a smile plastered across his face

"Yes my love"I offload our bags

"Will we see daddy?"Konke asks

"Maybe come on lets go"I hold their hands and wheel our suitcase

"I don't want to go"Buhle says as we on the line to clime the airplane

I stop and stare at her"I thought you wanted to come?"

"Well not anymore,I'm just not ready to go back, Sindiswa I will do anything but I don't want to go"she looks at me with pleading eyes

"We not going to Joburg my love,we going to KZN,come on now please"

She huffs and takes her bag we climb our flight.

.....

It was in the evening I wore my makeup

"Konke bring mommy's shoes please" I beg him

He comes running and hands them to me "Mommy hurry up or daddy will miss us"

I laugh at his excitement, I tie a headwrap, I clean my cosmetic bag and pack my things nicely, I head to the living area I find Buhle in her PJs

"Buhle you still not dressed baby I thought we agreed that we will be going, what's wrong kanti?" I seat next to her

"I have period pains" she groans

"We can stop by the pharmacy and go home"

"Yoh, Sindiswa I told you I don't want to come here, you and your son's can go!" she stands up and goes to her room she slams the door

I wipe my tears "Let's go boys"

.....

I park near their gate luckily it was opened, my boys ran out first, I took deep breaths and got out, I came face to face with her

"Ufunani wena la?" Khethelo asks

"I came to see Sandile" I swallow hard

"Khona kuzobanjani girl please you ruined my marriage now that I'm happy you want to cause havoc, awungiphumela ngomuzi" she pushes me out

I take my boys, we get to the car, I stare at her she has a disgusted face I try to wipe my tears more come out

"Mommy where is daddy?" they both ask

"Daddy is at work" I start the ignition and drive out

"But he will see us right?" S bongiseni looks at me with pleading eyes

I sigh and drive to the mall "Maybe I don't know"

We start shopping "Mama come on I want those sweets" Konke begs

"Okay baby go and look for someone who can help us" I say to him as I try to reach for the box he want in the top shelf.

NTOMBIZEKHETHELO ZUMA

The rage I felt when I saw those boys the exact copy of my husband, I'm livid Sandile and his family's ways killed the only thing keeping us together I will not rest till I have it back his car came in I was scared that he bumped into them, he greeted me "What's wrong baby?"

Oh hearing me call me that made everything okay "I just missed you"

His mother came in "Sandile I need you to buy a few groceries your cousin is coming here"

I so wanted to strangle her, Sandile left

"She was here with her brats" I finally say after calming down

"And you chased her away how foolish are you"she bangs the kitchen counter

"You said you don't want her"I say totally not believing her

"But not the children,we need the children it's only a matter of time before this moment ends,arg you so useless"she runs outside

Wow

Sindiswa

We have been stucked at the shop all because Sbongakonke wants his so called sweets

"Baby let's leave them"I say to him

"No mama I want them,I want them you said we will get everything we want"he looks at me with rage

I try reaching out for them"Let me help you"

I swear my knees felt all weak,his deep voice sent shivers down my lady parts,I inhaled his scent,it's still the same but it seems extra manly

I turn to look at him he gives me his side smile"My wife"

"Sa....Sandile"I stare at him.

Continued

Sindiswa

When they say the truth has a way of coming out then someone would've told me that it would've been better if it was in a place where I could seat and explain because in my head I'm praying the boys don't come anywhere I try search for them I see them with some cashier I sigh in relief but I feel his eyes burn my skin

"Where were you?"he asks

I swallow hard

"I can explain Sa...."

He got closer,I felt like the air was too small to contain the both of us

"Relax sthandwa"He whispered softly on my ear

I could almost taste his minty breath he blew hot air on me,he brought his face closer I closed my eyes

"Damn you woman you turning me on"he makes me hold his huge growing self

I stare at him,his phone disturbs us he caresses my face

"Sandzz"I whisper

"Just ignore it"he pulled my lower lip

"Mmmm"

He places both his hands on either sides of my body,his phone rings

"Part them for me"he commands

"What?"I stare at him

He gives me a warning look,I part my legs he rubs my thighs he shifts my thong to the side,he cups my lady,his phone rings

"Fuck whomever you"he answers the phone

I try hold his finger as it moves faster,he goes deeper

"San..."I place my finger inside

"Yeah ufanani I'm busy with my wife here"

I smile at him he winks and thrusts deeper

"You there already okay fine,sorry Ms but I have to go"

My eyes shot open as he pulls out,he walks away,what he left me

"Mama we can go"Konke disturbs me

I wish I could strangle him,I wipe my tears more come out,the cashier looks at me weirdly

"What first time seeing a person cry" I snap at her

I take my things,place them inside the car, i drive back to the penthouse,I leave the kids to enjoy their junk I just take a cold shoulder shower I dry myself and kneel down

"Lord I know it's useless but please let your son come back and give me my organs all this I ask in your holy name" I wipe my tears

I was at the restaurant with Sthembiso he flew in today we were having dinner he had hired a nanny for the children he was busy talking my hand was servicing my itching self did Sandile have to remind me how hungry I am

"Sindiswa" He calls out to me

I stare at him with nothing but annoyance "Sthembiso you a great guy and I appreciate what you did for me and for what we about to do but to me it's strictly business I'm only accepting your help because of my daughter I want her to live without fear but I'm afraid I just can't give you more than friendship, relationships have failed me and most they broke me but that's just it I can't pursue it"

He gives me the are you serious look, I look down "I understand, look I need to make a call"

Before I could reply he is already gone, I take my glass of wine and pour one for myself I take it in one go

"Take it easy we wouldn't want you drunk now do we" his voice says behind me

I give him a bored look, "Ufunani Sandile?"

"Ngifuna wena" he unbuttones his blazer and places a chair next to me

"Shouldn't you be with your wife?" I ask him as I'm playing with my glass of wine

"But I am with her" he stares at me

"Look Sandile"

"Just call me myeni wami"he says

"Did Ntombizekethelo put you up to this?"

"And how do you know her,never mind come with me"he stands up

"And why should I?"I ask him crossing my legs

"You want me to beg you dear wife"he says it in a playful manner

"I have someone with me"I drink my last glass of wine

"Oh I didn't know but it's his loss I saw a lady sitting alone and I decided to take the opportunity now can we go"he takes my hand and drags me out

We enter this beautiful house it's closer to the beach but it's already dark,he pours us wine

"Am I suppose to be drunk?"I take the glass

"Maybe,tell me how do you know me?"he stares at my eyes

"What do you mean?"I ask him totally confused

"You refer to me as Sandile why is that,in fact everyone keeps on calling me that"we stand near the door

"You are Sandile, honestly why you asking me this shouldn't you be angry?"

He untied my dress I'm left with my thong

"Why should I be angry at such a beautiful lady,I just can't,and I won't start now"he attacks my neck with his wet tongue

I'm woken up by my ringing phone,I check outside it's already morning

"What's wrong Sthe?"I ask him as I try seating my painful body on the bed

"Buhle is at the hospital"he says

"I'm on my way"I end the call and wear his shirt

I run out and catch a cab,it drops me off at the hospital,I bump into Sthembiso

"Where is she?"I ask already panicking

He leads me to her ward we find the doctors checking her file I run to her,she gives me a tight squeeze

"It's okay baby it's okay my love I'm sorry"I kiss her forehead

I stare at her wrists they've been bandaged

"I don't want to be here I want to go home,I want to leave this place"she holds on to me

"Okay,we will leave,we won't come back I promise you that"

"I will get the flight tickets"he looks at me with disgust

I ignore him and just focus on my child.

Meanwhile

Sandile was going crazy when he found that the woman that awakens his sexual desires was nowhere to be found,he got off the bed he saw the unused condom

"Oh god,the morning pill"he wore his pants and blazer and drove home

All this time he was sweating and feeling hot,he arrived home and found Zekhethelo filled with rage

"Where were you Sandile?"Khethelo follows behind Sandile

"Awukahle wena didn't I tell you to get out of my house?"He yells totally pissed

"I'm your wife,and why do you smell like a woman?"

"I was with a woman is that a problem?"he took off his clothes

"Sandile!"she yells

Sandile falls to the ground,he starts having seizures

Notombizekhethelo runs to the main house where the whole family is seating,she calls them screaming the family runs to her,she leads them to Sandile's flat they met by a conscious Sandile

"What happened?"Zandile asks checking his pulse

"I don't know he just fell down he started having seizures I don't know"Khethelo let out a loud cry

"He wont wake anytime soon I told you he has to meet all his children"the inyanga said

Nombulelo slapped Zekhethelo"You better bring them back or I swear I will kill you"

Chapter 36

Nobuhle Zuma

Sindiswa had just dropped me off at this so called centre suggested by her,uncle Nkosi and Sthe honestly I'm not sure talking will help but I will try it if it's boring me then I'm never coming back here since she has money to spend on useless things

Sigh,I made my way in I found Thando staring at her laptop she gave me a warm and beautiful smile revealing her dimples she stood up

"Sawubona sthandwa sami"she pulled me into a heart warming hug damn her cologne speaks money

"Where is sis'Thobeka?"I sit on the crisp white leather couch

"Oh sweetheart she is with someone else today"she still smiles at me

I just roll my eyes like woman are you selling Colgate

"But she told me I will be meeting her"

"And she wasn't wrong my child she will meet you but just not yet"she smiles again and seats across me

"Then I guess I have no business here,right"I say getting up

"You actually do baby"she stares at me and that smile again

"I'm not your child,stop calling me that and I'm telling you I have no business to be here if Thobeka Mhlongo is not here!"I yell at her as I head to the door

"I was once like you,you know,I also had anger"she opens up a notebook

"Don't compare me to you,you know nothing about me" I slam the door and stare at her

I'm met by a very intimidating and cold stare

"I will not force you to stay mntanami,it's your right to do as you please"she crosses her legs and stares at me

I swallow hard and seat back on the couch"My name is Nobuhle Zuma"

She giggled and wrote something down I kept on staring at her eyes,she saw that I was staring she fixed them at me

"Can you tell me more about yourself Buhle?"

I don't know how but I found myself smiling her deep Zulu accent made me love her,how she called me Buhle it's like she was dragging the 'e'

"What did I say something wrong?"She stares at me

"No it's just that your eyes,they different"

She smiled at me"It's the after effects of what I went through growing up,but I'm interested on you"

"There's nothing interesting to tell,look Mrs Nxumalo I just want Thobeka"

"Baby you will see them all of them including Thembelihle"she assures me

I just laugh looking at her"Oh please what could I possibly learn from a murderer?"

She stares at me I just compose myself,she writes something down

"There's alot you can dear just because a person lived a certain life as people we not suppose to judge them but we have to learn from them,not to commit the same mistakes as them"

"Wouldn't that be considered as judging them?"I stare at her

"Well do you think so?"

I try to say something but actually stop myself

"Right,as I said my dear judging a person without knowing the real story behind their actions it's not right at all,we must learn to try understand them"

"That's bullshit Thando,that's utterly bull" I bang the coffee table with my hand

"I also wondered what made my mother stay with my father after years of abuse,I mean he broke her beyond recognition,she never questioned him even when he slept with her best friend,she still prepared a warm meal for him and became the best wife,we watched everything unfold before our eyes,I had to take beatings just because I wanted to lessen her pain without realising it was doing more damage to me than good"

I wiped my tears and looked at"What happened"

"Do you really want to know?"she smiled at me

I nodded as I wiped my tears with the back of my hand

"I will tell you only if you tell me about yourself"

I just sighed "As you know my name I'm sixteen have nothing on me I was recently raped"

"How would you describe your childhood?" she looked at me

"It was hard,brutal, painful it was just anything you could never imagine for a child not the kind of environment I'd wish even my enemy to grow up under" I wiped my tears

"What are your emotions,at this point?"

"I'm hurt,I'm sad I'm angry because I still build this idea in my head that it'd be better that mom would leave,that she'd realise how it was crushing me i wanted to be strong for her I wanted her to be filled with hope that she still had a chance but she chose him,she chose a man that broke me,a man that broke her that she forgot my safety, security and sanity,I don't know what kind of woman am I going to be because my childhood dimmed the light of knowing who am I....." I wiped my tears

"What are your favourite things,what make you happy?"

"I love writing,I love singing and laughing too" I laughed as I wiped my tears

"Then would you consider laughing for me"

"Why?" I asked her not getting her point

"Just do it"

I took deep breaths I started laughing,she smiled at me I kept on laughing till I started crying and screaming

"What made you to stop?"

I drank the water she gave me"I'm broken that I don't know how my laugh sounds,I'm broken because i don't know what makes me laugh anymore,is it pure or is it evil,I no longer have the voice to shout,I just want to end it,I want to kill myself"

"Thank you for your time,we will end here"

"But I thought we were going to continue"I stand up

"From what you've told me my love it was more than enough,but someone will continue on the next session"she pats my shoulder

I gather my things and walk out not forgetting slamming the door,I find Sindiswa waiting for me

"How was it?"she starts the ignition and drives off

"You have time to waste those people aren't even professionals and since when do you care if I'm okay or not?"I yell at her

"But of course I care"she said it lowly as she closed her eyes

"Like hell you do,you allowed Khulekani to destroy my life you never cared,all you cared about was spreading your legs for Sandile and forgot how to set an example and become a mother,you think killing Desmond was your way of fixing things,can you kill the thoughts I have,can you erase all those horrible memories of me,can you take this anger away the urge to kill,can....watch out!"I scream

The car hits a tree,I get out and take deep breaths,I open her side of the door,she has tears in her eyes

"What's wrong Sindiswa?" I look at her

"I don't know, just get me my headache tablets"

I take out her tablets and hand them to her, she drinks them

"Don't worry I'm fine"

"No you not, I've been observing you, you nearly had us killed just now"

"The towing company will be here, do you need....."

She ran to the bin across the street and threw up, I called a cab within minutes it arrived

"Sindiswa let's go" I call out to her

She nods and enters the car it drove us home

Sindiswa

I held on to my tummy, I kept on tossing and turning, I searched for my lamp switch everything was dark

"No no no not this again" I screamed in frustration

I closed my eyes and pressed them together for a long time I opened them everything was bright I held my tummy as I was in so much excruciating pain, I took deep breaths I turned on the aircon I walked to the bathroom I took a cold shower, I dried myself I checked my panties they had blood stains I went to the kitchen I took out a glass and poured myself water it fell off

"Awww" I help on to my tummy, my vision was becoming blurry I felt hot liquid running between my thighs

"Oh no God please" I cried as I felt severe pains

I searched for my phone it was lights out for me.

Nobuhle Zuma

I was struggling to sleep in fact I was craving for a fix I get off the bed wore my tracksuits I tip toed out, I saw someone's legs as I was taking the house key I looked at the person

"Mother, oh god mother I'm sorry for yelling at you, I'm sorry please wake up" I tried pouring her with water she wouldn't wake up

"Uh ambulance, yes yes yeah ambulance no Nkosi yes uncle Nkosi" I dialed his number with my shaking hands

"Zaco" he answered sounding sleepy

"Malume, mama she...she's... she's...home" I dropped the call

I kept on scratching my head in frustration, I ate my nails, I went to the vase I broke it and took out my fix I dipped my finger on the packet and rubbed it between my teeth I poured the packet on the end of hand and inhaled it, I rubbed my nose, the door opened I threw the packet down

"Sindiswa" Uncle Nkosi barged in

He was followed by uncle Sthe and aunt Zinhle, uncle Sthe picked Sindiswa up and left

"What happened here?" uncle Nkosi's scary voice echoed

"I don't know I found her here unconscious" I try to sound normal

I kept on scratching my neck and tilting my head

"Mkami please look after them" he kissed her cheek

"No I'm going, she's she's my my mother too" I sniffed

"Okay let's go" he said

I followed him to his car as he followed uncle Sthembiso.

We were waiting at the waiting area, uncle Sthembiso had to go back home just for security

"Uncle will she be fine" I bit my nails

"She will, better wipe off your nose before I wipe it off you with a slap" he looks at me with rage

"I'm sorry I promise I will get help" I plead with him

He hugs me, I just sob in his arms

"I know baby that is why after this I will personally monitor you till you get better, just let me help you"

"I will uncle" I wipe my tears

"Sindiswa" the doctor calls out

"We her family what's wrong?"uncle Nkosi asks

"I'm afraid she lost the baby"the doctor looks at us with pity

"Baby but how?"I ask

"She was 12 weeks pregnant"the doctor says

We both nod and seat down

"I'm afraid we have no time to waste"

"What do you mean?"uncle Nkosi asks already on his feet

"I strictly advised Sindiswa to come see me but she always had something coming up"

"Man just get to the point"

"We will need to perform some MRI scans"

"Why?"I ask already on my feet

"Ms Sindiswa has brain tumor"

"The headaches,the blindness,the neusea"I remember everything

"Those are the effects that is why we need to perform this operation but will need your consent should this be worse as the next twenty four hours might be crucial"

"Do everything doctor please save my mother okay she is everything" I say already in tears

"Doctor what's the worse case scenario of this tumor?" uncle Nkosi asks

"Brain cancer" the doctor says.

Chapter 37

Nobuhle Zuma

It's been four months since I've been locked up in this room I've lost weight in such an unexplained way it just doesn't help that mother is not around I always miss her, uncle Nkosenye assures me that she is fine but I can't help but worry about her, I finished bathing and went downstairs to have breakfast but I immediately threw up my taste buds are just allergic to food, the only thing I stomach these days are liquids I looked around I felt hot and sticky

"You okay my love?" Uncle Nkosi asked sipping on his coffee

"I'm just hot, where are the boys?" I look around

"They are in school, don't you wish to go back?" he stood up and rinsed his cup

"I want to...but..mother...she" I kept on titling my head and scratching my face to my arms

"I know you miss her but don't worry she is a fighter, come on now let's go before we get late" he extends his hand for me to hold I take it along with my bottle of water

We make our way outside he opens the door for me to his Jeep Wrangler, he hops into his side and drives off

I'm now seated in a very bright room I keep on biting the pen I feel hot I end up taking off my sweater I hear clicking of heels I turn she smiles at me I roll my eyes what's with the Mhlongo Sisters it's like they were born with the illness of smiling

"I'm glad you are able to roll them" she smiles at me before occupying one of the couches

"Are you judging me?" I was honestly getting pissed by her statement

"No dear I'm not that type of person but do you feel like you are being judged?" she asks crossing her legs

"Oh the sessions have already began?"

She laughs "Yes my darling they have, well we different I'm sure MaNjomane did it differently so I'm different too"

"Why are you referring her to that I mean you also a Mhlongo?" I drink my glass of water

"Well that's what her late husband used to address plus she's our mother so we showing her respect" she stares at me

"Well of how I choose to react to situations yes I do feel judged, being raped I feel like I'm being judged because people would say what was she doing with an old man close to be her grandfather's age not forgetting that I had a choice to talk with my mother instead of choosing drugs" I wipe my tears

"And how does it make you feel?"

"I just don't know I've exhausted the possible words to direct my feelings, like my life has an explanation to be given to them so I can feel normal"

"Do you judge your mother?"

"I don't know,maybe I do maybe I don't"

"Why is that?"

"Because no matter how much I try to I just can't seem to understand why would I I mean she is human,I make mistakes just like her"

"Is it from the bottom of your heart?"

I just look outside and sigh

"Do you think you using these drugs to fill up the void?"

"They just make me forget about everything"

"Neglect?"

I nod with tears flowing,she hands me a box of tissues I just let everything out

"Take your time,baby we have the whole day"she says in a sweetest voice

"It's just not a new thing,it has always been there ever since I was able to form words in my mouth my mother....she differentiated it might feel like I'm lying but I felt it day and night I saw it it didn't help when my sister passed she referred me to her I might seem that I don't mind but I do it cuts deep,it hurts that my mother neglected me even when my sister passed I'd watch her get comforted by her friend I mean my aunt and I'd be shipped off to a shop and bought things to forget but when I'm alone it all came back everything came back,my mother has always neglected me to a point of ending up in hospital she always had a choice to leave but she never did I always ended up at a friend's place,all I wanted was her love,her warmth I always had to share my time with her,you know the day I started using was when she gave birth but she wouldn't notice her focus was just always with them,when I lost my virginity she didn't even notice because I never mattered to her,all the people that mattered were the same people that broke her I was always there for her to tell me her fears her troubles,my mother never took the chance to warn me about boys or even have sex talk with me because in her head she

concluded I'm smart I'm being taught all these things so yes drugs help me forget that she failed at being a parent" I wiped my tears

"Growing up my dear if someone told you being the first born comes with responsibility then ask a person who's a second born who was regarded a failure because my sister would be the one to be given praises I was neglected to a point where all the focus was on the three and Thando, all I heard was their complains I expected my sister to run to me when it comes to taking decisions but I was never given the role to be listened and I pushed it aside want to know when was the time I had, had enough I voiced out my hurt?"

I nodded no with tears

"When I lost my first ever child through her ex husband's drama, my sister is one hot headed woman that can't be told what to do even now she still is but that day I took out everything that I had bottled up, all the hate, the anger, the fear and the hurt in fact I didn't direct it to one person but them too because they were as just responsible to my life as I was committed to them" she wiped my tears and held my hands

"What do you mean?" I ask

"Sometimes people expect you to behave a certain way in order to make them comfortable, they expect you to hide leaving yourself yet they fail to listen to you, I don't see a girl who had a choice to use drugs, but I see a girl who used drugs because she is afraid to express what she feels out loud and believe me it will damage you more than the other person let them hate you but at least they would've known the reason behind your actions, sit your family down scream if needs be, shout should you be given the opportunity, go to your sister's grave ask for her to free you if needs be everyone whom you think has hurt you including yourself do it in the end you will be happy, the bubbly girl I saw that rolled her big beautiful eyes she is still there, I'm Thembi Mhlongo" she kissed my forehead

It was now late I just watched them eating with no care in the world, I stood up disposed off my food

"Buhle do you know how important food is?" aunt Zinhle asked

"So"

"Buhle"uncle Nkosi reprimands

"I'm going to my room" I ran upstairs to my room I slammed the door and locked it, I cried my lungs out

NKOSENYE ZUMA

I stood outside her door and heard her sobs, my phone rang bringing me back to my distraught place

"Yah" I answered

"Wemfana seluphendulwa kanjena ucingo(boy is this how you answer your phone)?"

"Ufunani Mbongiseni?" I ask him feeling hatred build up

"I'm still your father!" he shouts throwing something which breaks

"If you were my father, you would've played that role pretty damn well, kube bungaphethwangwa bufebe you would've known that your bloody wife damaged me, I can't have children of my own thanks to her, do you know how old am I huh Baba!" I shout almost breaking Buhle's door handle

"Mfana ngiyaxolisa I thought we talked about this?" he humbles his voice

"Unganginyeli wena you talked all I heard was cartoons talking, if it weren't for Malumekazi and Babomncane I don't think I'd be this Nkosenye you have the baboon's confidence to claim to be your son" I clicked my tongue

"Son I took you in when she threw you"

"Of course you will remind me of that won't you well you don't owe me that favour if it's money that you want I will give it to you" I say already pissed

"When are you coming back,Sandile is dying?"

I just laugh"So how is that my problem let him die without seeing those kids"

"Nkosenye he is your family"he shouts

"So they also my family,she is also broken like me,she has no family that has bothered to care about her,you didn't see how broken she was,when she left she vowed that she won't come back and I will make sure of that,the world has been too cruel for the both of us,so why should we bother?"

"Nkosenye Zuma!"

"Usalekahle Baba"I threw the cell on the wall

Damn them and their bloody secrets, I have to look at the only woman who is able to stand me and lie to her day and night knowing that my sperms are off no use imagine a 49 year old man like me what legacy am I working for if it will be of waste

"Senye"her voiced called out

I wiped my tears before walking up to her,i kissed her,she giggled

"Kwenzenjani mkami?"I smile at her

"The doctor has just called,Sindiswa has woken up"she says excitedly.

Chapter 38

Sindiswa

They say as a person you must count your blessings, be happy to be alive and smile at the troubles that life throws at you, I for one I'm happy to be alive and the blessings of being alive is what I'm counting, having all my children and family with me is what I count as a blessing and surviving the surgery is what makes me smile, I know I hurt them by not talking but I thought I could handle it, the doctor tells me it's a miracle that I survived and I couldn't have agreed more I believe I still need to right my wrongs and those wrongs include my children I owe them my life, I owe them my health and love, the boys were just happy to see me up, Buhle oh my baby is broken she has lost weight in such a way that I can't explain, she is not the child I last saw, I guess me being here has affected her, I was with Nkosenye after the doctor has left he was tapping his foot on the floor I couldn't bring myself to look at him he is breathing at a very different rate and it's hard which you can't simply miss, I kept on clearing my throat he sighs

"Why didn't you tell me?" He tries sounding calm

I wipe my tears and try talking, I'm brought to his face by the vase breaking

"NGIKHULUMA NAWE SINDISWA!" He punches the wall

"I'm sorry" that was all I managed to say before I hear him chuckle

"You sorry, you sorry ntombazane ndini Wena you always sorry, do you think your sorry is enough, you traumatized your own child, had you died on the spot what would you have said what explanation would I have given her and the boys uzinginyela la nyori nyori yokunuka" he yells I hear him sob

I get off the bed and crouch to his knees I cup his face

"Nkosi please look at me" I feel hot liquid coming out of my eyes

He wipes his tears more come out, I pull him into a tight hug he sobs, I was so shocked

"I'm so sorry if I knew it'd hurt you I'd tell you but I was afraid that you'd leave your work, I was afraid that you'd be like this and I wouldn't forgive myself if anything happened to you, I'm deeply sorry" I wiped my tears

"Aren't I your brother Sindiswa?"he said it in a cracky voice

"Yes you are"I looked down in disappointment

"So why didn't you,Sindiswa I thought we shared things,no more secrets how long would you have kept this up,do you even know your selfishness led Buhle to lose weight,do you wanna know why has she been locked up in her room,without food with only vomit as her friend,water as her strength do you wanna know,I don't think so since we now keep secrets right"he stood up

"I want to go home"I finally said

He turned and looked at me"Home,where?"

"Home home Nkosenye home where I was born"I looked outside the window

"You sure,I mean they hurt you"he stood behind me

"I know but I'm tired Nkosenye I have to face them,I also want to be comforted by my mother"I sniffed a few times

"And you go there,you don't find the love that you need, Sindiswa you and those children are too precious to me to lose"he holds my shoulders

"It's worth the try,if I don't get it,then it means I'm alone like the way I was before,can you get the flight tickets?"I turn to look at him

"Whatever makes you happy,just know whatever happens you have my full support I'll always be here,to reprimand you even beat you up saying I told you so"he kisses my forehead

I giggle,he exits my ward,he clears his throat I smile at him,he forces it I just sigh

"Sthembiso" I gather the strength that I have to sit back on the bed

"Sindiswa" he sits on the the couch

"I'm sorry" I managed to say

"Well court begins in two weeks time, since you've decided to take a vacation I guess I will be preparing" he says

"Sthembiso it's wasn't my intention to hurt you, I don't know what I did that gave you Moses signals, yes at that time I was flirting but I'm not looking for a relationship" I say to him as I wipe my tears

"Sindiswa I'm a man I will take it like a man, nami I read too much into this and forgot how you still love your baby daddy so I will be fine and I don't hold it against you, I'm just happy that you doing what makes you happy, I guess that was what made me love you, your ambition, your commitment to your work, your strength how in just five years you made a name for yourself with those women without the help of a man Women in Power Attorneys is you babe it's all your hard work I just pray that man who has your heart, body, mind and soul is worth the woman you are" he smiles at me

"No hard feelings?" I smile at him

"No hard feelings sthandwa sami" he opened his arms

I embraced him in a hug, I pulled out we stared at each other, he brushed his lips on mine I welcomed them, the kiss was amazing but not enough to make me weak he pulled out

"I'm sorry I got carried away" he closed his eyes and bit hi lips

I giggled looking at his bulging pants "It's okay I understand, I'd like to request something of you"

"Once women say those words something is not right, so what is it?"

"I want you to stop with the killing" I say as my face hardens

"What if I have done it?" he looks at me with no emotion

"I know you have a conscious like I do, and I know you couldn't bring yourself to do it after what your daughter went through"

"Well you right, two wrongs don't make a right, I will only hurt myself and hinder myself from healing fully, so I won't but after they put him in that cell I will make sure he pays" he clenched his fists and jaws

"Fine by me, but only I get to send him there and you deal with him but I want the chance to chop off his dick by turning it into a vagina" I look at him

"Deal" we shake hands

"Hope you find healing wherever you going?" he kisses my forehead I just nod

It was already sunset when we arrived in Joburg, Orlando to be exact the place was too quiet, it was just dull, Nkosenye parked at home he helped me out, the house was in shambles there was even a shack outside, the wall had cracked, the garden if that's what I can call it was worse

"You sure this is the place?" Nkosenye asked me as we knocked on the already open door

"Enter" a very familiar voice shouted

We followed it, I found them eating porridge

"Sindiswa" mother said with tears in her eyes

I stared at her for the longest time not believing she is here I felt my anger building up

"Ufunani wena la?" I asked raising my voice

"Sis" she said it in a cracky voice

A slap landed on her cheek

"Don't you dare, don't you even dare utter that bull from your pap hole, weren't you arrested?" I shout

"Sindiswa I'm sorry" she falls at my feet with tears

"Fuseki Luthando, go to the nearest shit hole and ask for forgiveness" I kick her face

"Mntanami calm down" my father begs me wheeling himself beside me

"Don't tell me to calm don't you dare, oh I forgot you are a bunch of murders so why should I understand no wait I'm just like the both of you I also did it don't I, mother what is your illegitimate daughter doing here?" I stare at her

Her eyes glued at Nkosenye tears are flowing she stands up

"Sarah uzoba kahle?" he asked staring at me

I nod, I direct Buhle, Zinhle and the boys to the spare room

"Mandlenkosi" mother stands in front of Nkosenye

"Don't you dare woman who the hell is that?" I sense hatred and anger in his tone

"I'm so sorry boy"she tries holding him, Nkosenye pushes her off

"Nkosenye that's my mother!"I warn him

"I don't give a single rat ass about this hoe"

I slap him,he chuckles"Zinhle asambeni!"

"Nkosenye I won't allow you to disrespect her like that"

"So you have the right to Dade you have the right,do you even know what she did,do you want to defend this bitch"he points at her

"Mntanami I'm sorry boy I was young"

Nkosenye laughed"You could've fooled me yazi I should've known the first time I met her that you'd treat her like trash they way you discarded me like one"

"What is going on here?"I ask

"Mandlenkosi"mother calls out

"Who the hell is Mandlenkosi, kwenzakalani lapna"I bang the table

"Buzunangu unyoko(ask your mother)"Nkosenye points at her with tears

"Ma"I stare at her

"I was young,we were just fooling around,he was the most handsome man ever,I was afraid"mother wiped her tears

"Why don't you tell her the truth infact everyone here,come on tell them"Nkosenye roars

"Nkosikazi what truth is that?"Dad asks

"Mandlenkosi is my son"she says

"No no no mother what do you mean?"I ask her feeling severe headaches

"Nkosenye is my son,my first born before I married your father Sindiswa"her knees crash down on the cracked tiled floor she let's out a sob

"Yhoo"Luthando claps her hands

He collapse I rush to him"Daddy please don't do this to me,no no Baba please wake up please,I need you to walk me down the aisle you owe me that much please,I forgive you Baba please"I hold on to him as I listen to his heart beat but I here non

"His...his...gone dad left me"tears fall off my eyes.

Chapter 39

Sindiswa

I was just numb from everything,i stared at his motionless and cold corpse,my blood was just stable,I couldn't move

"Asambe"Nkosenye helped me up

We went outside I sat in one of the old swings,I wiped my tears,Nkosi kept on pushing the swing

"How do you feel?"He asked after an hour of silence

"I don't know Nkosi I just don't know maybe if I didn't come he'd still be alive"I wiped my tears

"It's not your fault Dade"

I stared at him"What?"he asked after stopping the swing

"You do know this makes Sandz and I family"I try to stomach this but a lump forms in my mouth

"He is not your family but your children's father,so this actually gives me the right to demand inhlawulo,ilobolo the works"he says

I laugh at him"Nkosenye"

"I'm no longer that now I'm your brother so show me that respect, please"he says it confidently

"Okay bhutiOmdala I will respect you"I laugh at the thought of having a brother a real one

"And I will protect you from all the likes of Sandile"he rested his big head on my should

"Should I be worried?"I ask him smiling

"Maybe you should,yah your mother"he sighs

"She is your mother too you know?"

"I know but just don't expect me to accept nor forgive her"

"You preached to me about forgiveness..."

He cuts me off "Not at this point Sindiswa sometimes you don't have to practice what you preach"

"Fair enough"

"Plus you still have her, so let's not go there" he says

"Is this the time where we fight as siblings?" I laugh

"Sarah there's a dead man inside, let's not traumatize those children, let's go" He takes my hand

We walk inside I find mother still stuck on the same position, Zinhle and Luthando are already packing up, I head to the spare room I find my babies asleep I sigh as I stare at them

"Mother let's go" I help her stand

"I killed my husband" she says softly

I ignore her and help her to the bathroom, she does her business I sit on the bed and watch her get dressed

"Never in my life did I think the first time I enter your room it will only contain one of you, do you know I had the hope that coming back here I will get the chance to sleep with both my parents as old as I am, I wanted that and you took it away from me" I let the tears fall

"I'm sorry" she looks down

"It's doesn't matter,I just want to give him a proper send off,he wasn't the best father but seeing him for the last time it brought me joy,knowing that he died in my arms bought me peace,I know it's weird but I'm happy I'm at peace after so many years"I smile at her

"Luuu she..."

I nodded no"Please not now,I need to call people from the mortuary before the children wake up"

"We no longer have it"she says with so much pain

"Oh"that was all I managed to say

"We had to pay off the community,sell off the church and everything including items from this house"

"Greed neh I hope it was worth it,I will speak to Nkosi he owns one of those surely he can help"I stand up

"I'm a bad mother"she says seating on the bare chair

My subconscious mind rolled her eyes vese you are

"Well uzenzile akakhalelwa call the family,I'm going to rest"I get out of her room

"Nkosi"I call out to him

"Dade"he looks at me

I just smile hearing him call me that brings me eternal happiness

"The..."I point at Dad's corpse

"Don't worry I was told"he says

I nod and leave him there,I join my babies on the bed and sleep.

The house was just packed every family member was here including those distant relatives even the evil one like these two

"How can they allow a murder to parade freely" aunt Jane said

"This family is just weird I don't know what was I thinking getting married to them,back then they were rich now" Aunt Portia said

"It just shows how much of a bronze digger you are" I say as I place the dirty saucers and teacups on the kitchen counter

"Are you talking to me Sindiswa?" Aunt Portia says clapping her hands

"Do you see anyone else, atleast he worked for that money,wena when have you worked in your life all your know is to complain kodwa umaufobela and became a pig no one complained wokahle wenja if you so fed up with this family get out I don't mind working alone but then I forget vese you never attended any family functions I mean who will nurse your pigsty tendencies,get working and stop ukuthathela omakhelwane umsebenzi" I leave them looking like rained chickens

"Sindiswa do you know where are the shops I'm short on the grocery" Zinhle comes to me

"I thought Nkosenye bought enough,eyi this family of mine,all they do is complain as if they put even two cent,let me go change so we can go there,where is Buhle?" I ask her

"She went to the park,with Nkosenye along with the boys"she says counting the brand new plates

I nod,I head to my room I bump into Luthando along the passage

"Luthando" I call out to her

She wipes her tears "You need anything?"

I take her hand and we go to my room I close the door we sit down

"You okay?" I ask wiping her tears

"Sindiswa I'm bad, I'm sorry for everything is rather go back to jail than face you, all I see is Zweli how I killed him with no conscious jail is another place it changes you, let's just say things I witnessed were more than enough to make me curse the day I was born" she looks down

"Angikubizelanga lokho, no matter how many times you apologize it won't erase the fact that you killed my child, yes you made my life hell but I'm grateful to the scars you gave me, they made me stronger had you not killed my son I don't think I'd have the strength to want to protect my children from harm, yes I slip up and failed with Buhle but I will do my best to be a mother to her, Luu we don't choose family but we can at least try to work on building a relationship with those unfortunate incidents and learn from them, I just want peace yes I do admit I also never apologized for ruining your life but I'm human like you I make mistakes, so please help me and don't talk about Zweli, the parents and the past angithi you went to jail got your punishment?" I hold her hands

She nodded looking down, I pulled up her face with my index finger

"Then start living your life, you say it changed you for the better then live for the better, let go of the past let it shape you to become a better woman, I may have never said this but I love you"

"And I love you too Mancane" she pulled me to her embrace

We giggled and kissed each other's faces

"So Sandz is married?" she asks after I've put on my sneakers

"Yeah he is and there's nothing i can do" I stand up and take my wallet

"You won't fight for him?" she asks me as we step out of the house

"Why should I?"

"Do you really want me to answer that, Sindiswa you love that guy and he loves you"

"And I know that Luu but sometimes love is never enough" I spot Zinhle standing near Nkosi's Range Rover

"I almost thought you left" Zinhle says as we approach her

"I had things to take off I assume you've met"

"Yes we have, well the builders and the interior company will be here before the coffin arrives" Zinhle open the door

"You building the House?" Luthando asks

"No I'm just revamping a few things, the stolen money beat me to it, I dreamt once upon a time of giving my family a huge house built with my hard earned money, so at least let's not give those neighbours something to talk about"

"Is that why you bought breakable plates and glasses instead of paper, even hired a catering company?" Zinhle asks

"Who still uses those things plus I made sure I don't send invites yabazi abantu baselokishini they don't attend functions for moral support but to mock and eat" I say

"With those annoying cries,yazi kuthi umuntu ngimfakele something to shut their voice yere"Luthando says

"What more reason shouldn't I do this,did you get the list of potential gate crushers?"I ask her

You mean those that will come claiming that they are owed yes I've done that I'll email them to you"Luthando says

I nod I just hope the funeral becomes a success.

We were having lunch at Steers when they approached our table they sat down looking furious

"Zan"I smiled at her

"Cut the crap Sindiswa,you busy enjoying life with this murder forget us to be invited in your reunion,how heartless can you be?"Mandisa shouts causing a few attention drawn to our table

"Can you calm down"I say calmly

"For ini khona kuzoba njani?"Lethu asks

"Woah anikahleni maxoki ndini you came from wherever hole you came from to come here and insult me,do you even know the man you defending did what,oh I forgot you all knew Sindiswa is the fool right"I stare at them

"So?"Zandile final speaks

"What's that suppose to mean?"Luthando asks

"Those boys need their father,Buhle needs her father and I bet your genitals are craving him,are you the first woman to be involved with a married man,men lie so I don't get what Sandz did makes it special, please stop looking for sympathy that time has passed and I can see you've made it in life fine with don't care about your lavish lifestyle but it won't father those boys that need to know their roots how the hell did you even name them after Sandile knowing very well no proper ceremony was done to welcome them so after that funeral I better see those children in KZN or I swear not even Nkosenye will protect you not when it comes to Sandile I'd chose him even if he is wrong condolences to your family"she stood up and left

We finished with our lunch and drove back home.

I never thought I'd come here after the way we left,the whole family was out we all got out,this was the last week after Dad's funeral which was the talk of the township

"Buhle baby come on" I say to her

Honestly since we've stepped inside KZN she started becoming angry for no reason Nkosenye slept at the hotel honestly I understand his frustration,the boys were running around with excitement

"I'm fine Sindiswa I will come out when I'm ready"with that said she wore her headphones

I offloaded our bags I dragged them inside the yard I was met by Sandile's mother and her daughter in law I stopped on my tracks

"Mah" I smiled at her

A tight slap landed on my cheek I looked up to be met by a very different Nombulelo

"After this ceremony I want you out of my son's life for good,siyezwana ntombazane"Her voice was full of hatred,regret and anger

"I see you've earned yourself your favourite daughter in law no wonder you never told me worry not ex mother I will do as your wish" I drag my suitcase to Sandz flat

"Sorry Sisi there's no place for you here" Khethelo says stopping me

I slap her hands off me "Sandile will decide mnewami I ain't going anywhere till this ceremony is complete I don't trust any of you with my children"

"She's cheeky" Khethelo says

"Don't worry I will deal with her" Nombulelo says

I just smile at them shaking my head "No bathakathi formed against me shall prosper, fire in the name of Jesus"

I open the door to his flat, I slam it on their faces.

Continued

Sindiswa

I entered the place everything was just him, I could feel his presence in this room, I took off my shoes and settled for my sleepers the place looked clean but I decided to clean it myself, I started taking off the bedding sheets the main bedroom had only his clothes I took out his favourite leather jacket and smiled at it

I started cooking it was now getting late, I opened the door the boys came running to me they too excited which brought peace to myself

"Mama where is daddy?" Sbongiseni asked as I held him trying to calm him down

"Daddy is around" I said to him

"So come on let's go meet him, mommy come on"Konke dragged me by my hand

"Konke wait, slow down"I tried stopping them but they were too fast

Nkosenye smiled at me as they dragged me,I collided with a very hard chest

"Oops sorry"Konke said they both ran away

I stared at the person he looked old or should I say seemed old but he still had the charms,he was too Old but you couldn't miss his perfect features,he looked like Sandile,Mfanimpela, Nkosenye, Sbongiseni,Vusi and Sbongakonke I felt something hit my legs

"Yeyi wabulokhu usigqolozela ungubani...(why do you keep staring at us who are you?)"an old lady said

I blinked and stared at her"Ngiyaxolisa Ma"

"Uxolisa uxolisa lana phendula umbuzo ntombazane ungubani,wakwabani khona ugane bani kulamadodana alapha ekhaya...(Sorry,why you apologizing,just answer the question,who are you,where are you from and whom are you married too in our home?)"The man said in low yet raspy voice

"Uzophendula ngenduku...(will you answer with a hiding?)"The old lady asked

"Beauty wokahle,awu sengaze afe umuntu ngenxayakho...(Beauty please stop,a person can die all because of you)"Nkosenye held the lady and kissed her cheek

"Yaziwena uwumdala ukuba nhikuphihluze lelikhanda...(you not to old for a good hiding)"the old lady lightly hit him with her walking stick

Vusi and Mfanimpela made their way to us holding my boys

"Mama is this daddy?"Konke's tone echoed

The old man looked at them

"Mkhulu usubuyile...(you back?)"Vusi smiled at him

"Ngibuyile ngibuyile vese anisasho noma senithole iyingane,yini yona la...(yes I'm back,so you don't say even when you've gotten children,what is this?)"He pointed at them with his walking stick

"Baba buka amawele,Vusi azizihle woza uzoqabula uGogo...(my husband look they twins,Vusi they so handsome come here you too give your grandmother a kiss)"the lady took Sbongiseni and kissed his face

"Wuuuh"Zandile dropped the tray of glasses and stared at the old couple

"Yewena Zandile waqede onke amaglass ami uze ungisize uwathenge,yini nkinga...(Zandile do finish all my glasses,but help me by buying them,what's the problem?)"Nombulelo asked looking at a frozen Zandile

"Baba"Ntombizekhetelo said it in a whisper

"Kwenzakalani kulomuzi,umuntu sengaze ahamba iyimpelasinto...(what is happening in this house,a person only disappears for a few weeks?)"the old man shouted

"Empeleni Baba iminyaka...(it's actually years)"Nkosenye said correcting him

The old lady pinched Nkosenye's ear,he couldn't stop laughing,I must say the woman was so cute and beautiful if I were to age I'd chose to age like her

"Bhuti"uncle Xola said he was walking along with his brother's

"Ntombazane ungowaphi...(Young girl where are you from?)"The old lady nudged me

"Empeleni Mawe udadawethu...(actually she is my sister)"Nkosenye said

"What!"Everyone said, almost with their eyes popping

"Owakwenu wakuphi ephumaphi Makhosini awuchaze bengithi wabuyeka ubusoka...(Your sister,from where, Makhosini I thought you left that life of being a player?)"the old man stared at me

"Bhuti uyakhumbula ukuthi uNkosenye wafika kanjani lapha ekhaya...(brother you remember how we got Nkosenye?)"

"Yah manje lona yena...(what about her?)"

"Well kushuthi unina kaNkosenye wathola umendo,kwaseke kuphuma nangu yena untombazane..(his mother got married which resulted in her having children)"

It started raining heavily,the old man started changing the Zuma clan names

"Guqani...(kneel)"the old lady said

Everyone kneeled,Konke was busy blabbering non stop,as the lighting striked every house in the yard,it was like I was watching a movie,Buhle snuggled close to me and held my wrist,some older man came up to us the rain stopped

"Hlongwane"the old man called out

The man wisphered something to his ears,the old man kept on hitting the ground with his stick

"Hayi marn manyala mani eniwezayo kulomuzi, khuluma"he roared

Everyone flinched,he got inside the rondavel,soon everyone followed,I just stared at them

"Momma won't we go in?"Sbongiseni asked looking at me

"No baby we won't,come on let's get you guys to bed" I took their hands and went back to Sandile's flat

I fished up for them and fed them

"Buhle won't you eat?"I asked looking at her

"I'm not hungry"she pushed the plate off her

"You didn't eat on the plane.e,you haven't eaten all day,what's wrong?"

She started shaking and scratching herself"I said I'm not hungry,futhi I told you I don't want to come here"

I was still in shock of her outburst,when we were disturbed by the door

"Enter" I told the person whilst still looking at Buhle who was titling her head,rubbing her nose,pacing up and down not forgetting she was sweating

"Sindiswa they calling you"Zandile said

I stared at her,it then registered

"Buhle you doing drugs?"Tears welled up

She couldn't stop laughing and scratching herself

"No I'm not...I'm just forgetting,okay I'm not doing I'm not using"

"Buhle why would you when did this start?"Zandile tried touching her

"It's because of this bitch!"She pointed at me

"Nobuhle!"I reprimanded her

"Oh what Sindiswa,what you will abuse me even in my father's home,go ahead let them see how you've turned into a monster,let them see how you've been treating me all these years whenever I ask about him,you always hit me,come on,ngithi do it"she started throwing things at me

"Buhle,Buhle,stop it stop this"Zandile tried holding her,she pinned her down

"Ngiyeke wena,yeeh tell me why should I, did she stop when Khulekani abused her,mmh tell me did she stop exposing me to trauma for years,tell me did she stop when we came back from Dad's place,when I asked her that we call him,but because she enjoyed ukubethwa she stayed,I watched Khulekani's family insult her,beat her up,I watched Khulekani hit her ass like she has no emotions,I watched my sister get scared,sobbing with pain on her body,did she know that her husband burnt her private part,after raping her at a young age with a cigarette,did she know how he would touch me inappropriately while ubefeba opening her legs for Dad whilst trying to feed us,why should I,should I stop and say I watched her suffer,we buried my sister,with no one,I watched him insult her,I watched him hit her head on the car's dashboard when he came to fetch us, why should I stop,should I stop that she always constantly reminds me that I failed to protect my sister by calling me Bubu I'm sick of it,she never had time for me,she never spent time with me,it was always taken away by her bastards from Ndalo,Zweli,Konke,Sbo the list endless,she never protected me from David,she never protected me from the principal who took my innocence,she never tried not even once,she never did,I slept in people's homes like I never had a home,vese I never had one,I never had a home where I found peace,Sandile gave me that but she took it every time,why should I stop when nightmares of me stabbing my teacher haunt me,she never cared,she took me away from Dad yes he wasn't perfect but still I was happy, children in my school bullied me because I never had someone showing up from Daddy and Daughters events,I found a sugar daddy I found security in him,but what did he do,I tried calling my father only to find out he had moved on,I went to a club I was raped mercilessly by her enemies,my mother fights for other women's justice but never mine,she never noticed when I used drugs,she never noticed that I slept with my principal over and over again to get ahead in the next class when I had had enough she plays the victim,the concerned mother,I hate you Sindiswa I hate you to the core I wished I praise you died in that hospital,I

paid day and night fighting of this addiction that you don't make it through that brain surgery, but you pulled through, you always rises up and do you want to know what that made me feel huh, amidst that hate I was proud to have you as a mother, you showed me that through every struggle lies victory, and you still lived, I also wanted to rise that is why I became stronger for you in hopes that you'd leave but you never did and it disappointed me it crushed me I thought I never did enough and that is why I use, that is why I'm a drug addict I need help Mama I can't fight it because you not with me, I can't redeem myself because you are not there holding my hand, embracing me telling me that everything will be alright, I want you to teach me how to fight, how to laugh again and how to love you as my mother"

I pulled her to me and squeezed her dearly

"I'm so so sorry, I know no amount of my sorry will take away every pain but I want you to know I'm sorry okay, I'm sorry Buhle, I'm sorry for those years I never became your mother, your friend, your sister and your comfort, I'm sorry I never protected you from this cruel world, I'm sorry I never taught you how to fight, I'm sorry I never gave you any reason to have a choice to not use, I'm sorry I'm the reason you chose to start drugs, I'm sorry sthandwa sami please forgive your mother, forgive her for the bad choices she made in this life that it's consequences resulted in your disper in your downfall, I never picked you up but I put you down and trumbled with your young soul, I never said the I loves yous to give you assurance that you can count on me with everything, I'm not perfect therefore I beg for your forgiveness, I promise I will do anything you want, attending therapy, going to jail to serve my sentence of not being a mother to you, all I ask is your forgiveness" I kissed her forehead

"No mother is perfect, you did what you thought was best I can't hold it against you buy promise me that if you not happy with something knowing it's toxic for us leave it, starting with that case"

"No you deserve justice" I stared at her

"Mother God will deal with them I just want to have peace and live normally" she looks at me with begging eyes

"I promise" I wiped her tears

We made our way to the rondavel, I stared at his motionless body, he looked thin, Ntombizekhethelo was sitting next to him along with Nombulelo, I wiped my tears

"Zandile yini le engiyizwayo ukuthi ubalekele umyeni wakho...(what's this I hear that you refused to go back to your husband?)"the old man asked

"Babomkhulu I couldn't do it,I married my husband not his brother"Zandile said with anger layered on her voice

"Pho kungani uBongi engekho lapha...(then why is your daughter Bongi not here?)"he asked

"With due respect Babomkhulu akudingeki ukuba aphoqwe uZandile ukuba agane nendoba engayifuni...(there's no need for Zandile to be forced to get married to someone she doesn't love)"Vusi vouched for her

"Akusiko usiko...(isn't that culture?)"he asked

"Lolo olalusebenza mandulo,iyikhathi ziguqukile futhi awuphoqelekile ukuba ulilandele uma ungakholelwa kulo,sesaphela isikhathi lapho khona abantu besimame kufanele bathobela abayeni babo ngoba kumele kucace ukuthi ubani umnumzane wakhaya,yebo iBhayibheli liyasho ukuthi abasemame abathobele abayeni babo,nabayeni ngokunjalo kodwa uma kuzokhubaza umoya wakhe,injabulo yakhe nokuthula kwakhe kungani kumele nguyena owemukelayo lomuntu okuthiwa akamngane akanaye unkosikazi,yena loyo nkosikazi unikiwe ithuba lokuba abeke imizwa yakhe,bakwethu musani ukusebenzisa usiko nilusebenzisele nasezintweni ezingenaso isidingo lokhu kukhombisa ukuthi lokhu enikwenzayo kungubuwula nokungabi nobulungiswa uMa yena wayegane lapha ekhaya kungani engaphoqwanga ukuba akugane omunye wabafowabo myeni wakhe,angiqondile ukudelela kodwa isinqumo ngesenu bakoMsholozu...(a custom that used to work in the olden days times have changed plus you not forced to follow something that you do not believe in that time has passed where a woman used to humble themselves before their husbands just to prove who is the head of the house,yes the Bible does teach us that a woman should humble herself before her husband,and so does the husband but if this custom will harm her soul, happiness and peace why should it be a woman's responsibility to accept certain things doesn't the man she's suppose to marry have a wife ,was that wife given a chance to express her opinions was she given an ear,my elders stop misusing customs and traditions on unnecessary things this simply shows nothing but foolishness,and unfairness,mother here is married to this family,why wasn't she wasn't she forced to marry one of her husband's brothers,I mean no disrespect,the decision is up to you)"I cleared my throat and looked down

"Uyini lapha ekhaya...(what are you in this house?)"he asked

"UMa weyingane zikaSandile...(I'm the mother of Sandile's children)"I said

"Kini abakufundisanga inhlonipho,asikuboni njengomakoti walapha,khona ubekwa Yini lapha,nihambe nibhudisa usiko masenivelelwa ngamashwa niyakhala ungisizeke ntombazane uphume eyindabeni ezingaphatheleni nawe,kokuqala ngifuna a azali bakho hhayi wena...(So where you come from didn't they teach you respect,in this house we don't see you as our bride,what is your reason for being here,you go around clashing with the ancestors and their work,once you face troubles you come crying,help me by staying away from matters that don't concern you,and firstly I'd like to speak to your parents not you)"

"Baba empeleni uyise ubesebashiyile...(her father has just passed)"Nkosenye said in a calm voice

"Njengo bhuti wakhe uzomela,uze nabantu bakwabo...(as her brother it's your responsibility to stand in for her,bring your family here)"he said

I simply nodded,Zandile got out looking pissed

"Ntombi ungazi kungani uhlulekile ukubamba umuzi wakho ngabe akatholanga nansi intombi evuthiwe,ngifuna ungibizele abakwenu kusase siyewana(Ntombi I don't know why you failed your home,your husband wouldn't have went outside and found such intelligent women,I want you to bring me your parents tomorrow)"the old woman said

"Yebo Ma"Khethelo said looking at me with disgust I just rolled my eyes

"Nkosenye qondisa izinto noyise akusizi ukubamba igqubu impilo Lena kanti futhi imfushane...(Nkosenye fix your things along with your father,holding on to a grudge does not help this is life and it's too short)"the man said to Nkosenye

"Ngiyezwa...(I hear you)"he stood up

I also stood up with the help of him

"Ntombazane ukhulekise Ingane yakho,inentukuthelo eningi, Mfanimpela kuzomele uyolanda inkonyane lakho kungekabi myama kulomndeni,kukhona ukufa ukukhulu okuzayo,Sandile...(child pray for your

daughter, she harbours so much anger and you Mfanimpela you have to fetch your calf before darkness befalls this family, I see death, greater death is coming)" he shouted

He started coughing out some black substance

"Si....Sin....swa" he groaned

I stared at him with tears flowing

"Sandz..." I called out to him

He tried standing up, I rushed to him Khethelo ran out, Nombulelo followed her

"Ndiswa"

I wiped his sweat and tears

"You will be fine just don't think about it okay, just rest, I'm here" I kissed his skinny hand tears fell off

I got out of the place.

NTOMBIZEKHETHELO ZUMA

I parked at home, the guards opened the gate for me, I drove in, I got off

"My princess" one of the maids greeted

"Good morning, is my father the King in?" I asked her

"Yes they in,my princess"she vowed then left

I looked around nothing much has changed,only the paint which I know my mother is responsible for,I climbed the steps,the guards opened the doors for me

"Stop there"my father Bhekizulu Zulu stopped me

I could still see the anger in his eyes,I remember how he dragged me out the minute my nanny delivered the news that I was pregnant he personally walked me to Sandile's home and left me there,my mother oh all she cared about were the benefits she was just happy I got impregnated by a wealthy family,my father just couldn't stand the disgrace and shame I brought to the palace

"Baba who is that?"my mother said behind my dad

The moment she saw me tears fell off"Ntombi"

Tears came off,she met me halfway and embraced me into a tight hug

"Didn't I tell you that you no longer welcomed in my house?"my father asked as she pulled my mother from me

"Ndabezitha they asked me to..."

"I don't care what they asked of you,get out of my palace!"he roared causing me to flinch

"Kodwa Baba,she made a mistake can't you just forgive her?"my mother begged

"I have no daughter,she is now married,guards"

I got into my car and cried my lungs out,my mother came to my side of the door

"Mama" I held her hand

"I'm sorry my dear, he is still angry that your brother left the palace and never turned back after he married you off to the Zuma family"

"Mother I loved him, I didn't know he was just interested in sex only" I wiped my tears as I remember how Sandile told me I will never be his wife he was just playing around

"I'm sorry sweetheart, how is your marriage?"

"What marriage, I've practically become the joke well at least Sandile's mother is now on my side, Nqabutho and his wife came back at least things are looking up, but my husband mother he is in love with another woman, they even have children together, mother he might marry her" I just cried thinking about how he called out her name while I was by his side for those years

"Marriage ain't easy my dear, it took me years to get your father's love after his first wife passed, but I fought for a place in his heart, you'd swear she never existed, just fight for a place, but if you see that he isn't interested then leave, I know as a woman you will know when you have to give up, and remember don't ever I mean ever use witchcraft on him because you know the results are never good, okay" she kissed my forehead

Yes she might be a monster sometimes but I know she loves me, she loves us just that once you married to King Bhekizulu you abide to his rules, I drove out of home I decided to spoil myself with junk my phone rang whilst I was waiting for my order at SPURS, I took deep breaths and answered it

"Brother" I smiled

"Ntombi what were you doing in that house?" he yelled

"You know how my in laws are" I rolled my eyes

"Let this be the last time you step foot in that house, and why haven't you divorced that excuse of a man you call husband?" he asked sounding calm at least

"I love him" I say it with nothing but anger

"To hell with love, your happiness matters Dade" he yells

"I'm doing it for our plan, you know I want to make him pay for allowing his enemies to kill my only child, how is it there and your plan?" I ask him

"It's coming together perfectly don't worry she won't know that I'm the one who ordered a hit on her precious daughter"

We shared a laugh

"I love you brother" I say to him

"And I love you more sister"

Oh I'm going to enjoy eliminating every Zuma family member, I'm going to avenge my son's death, just like how I ordered a hit to eliminate Sandile's father, keep your friends close and your enemies closer.

Edited.

Chapter 40

Sindiswa

I was busy with some files when a knock comes through

"Enter" I say to the person as I'm going through some contracts

"I'm here to deliver lunch for one special lady" he peeps in a paper bag from Steers

I smile again him he enters with that goofy smiles of is, his wearing flops, shorts, vest and a cap

"Yazini I wouldn't dare dream of working for you, who makes people work on Christmas Eve" he seats down

I take the paper bag and inhale the beef flavour

"Yazi uyisithandwa wena" I take a bite from the burger

"Yazi I was this close at getting a wife but because you dry ufuna nathi sibulawe isomiso cha ukhona oe"

I laugh at him "Oh please who can stand you, you too much of a neat freak"

"Angithi ungalile wabulokhu uphuphana naleza sgora esi handsome esu baby daddy"

I stared at his photo I wiped my tears "Yazi I didn't think I still had feelings for him in that state I saw him"

"That is why you must join me tonight at the beach, you know that Cape Town has the hottest dudes"

I shook my head smiling "Not tonight"

"You such a pooper the day you suppose to grow, you'll start behaving like a teen" he eats my fries

"I'm a mother and I have huge ass contracts that need to be looked at,I have workers that I need to vouch for so that they can be taken by huge ass companies, partying is out of the list" I sip on my water and wipe my hands

"So why am I here?"he clears his throat

"Bheki I need new interns fresh from varsity" I say to him

"Friend ke December why worry about those go and Brutal Fruit yourself,Flyfish your huge ass and voshoring your sexy legs"he looks at the contracts

"Bheki you sure you not..."

"I'm as straight as a ruler,anyway I will email the names of the candidates on January,now some of us have to go braai" He stands up and kisses my cheek and walks out of my office

I get notifications on Instagram, Nkosenye,Zinhle and the kids were having an outing,I stood up and packed everything,I walked around the place everyone was not in,I sighed,I went to my car and drove to the mall,I bought myself a stash of dry wine and drove back to my house,well what happened,I was chased out of Sandile's home,I had to fly my mother and a few family members,they spoke to them and everything that needed to be done was done,pity the boys only saw Sandz once and they were so devastated they immediately wanted to leave,Buhle on the other hand was just not invested but wanted everything to be over so she can leave,I was still shocked by her revelation,but we looked past that after we left KZN we made a promise that every day is our day,we attend therapy together,talk about our issues we just never raise our voices at each other, weekends are for family we exchange with Nkosenye and yep I'm all alone on Christmas with wine keeping me company.

SANDILE ZUMA

I came back from the office,I found Zekhethelo in my house

"Sawubona" I greet her totally shocked as to how she got here

She smiled at me "Kunjani myeni wami"

I took off my blazer and unbuttoned my shirt further "What are you doing here?"

"I was in the neighborhood, no actually I just decided to come see you, but I'm actually here to spend time with my brother, then go home" she says still smiling at me and undressing me with her eyes

"Oh" that's all I managed to say

"So Christmas you won't be spending it home, with your children?"

"Home, well home is just never the same without dad not around plus we just separate you saw how it is like, we only meet on functions not during these times of the year"

"Silly me, yeah you good, so you don't mind if I cook you lunch?" she looks at me

"No I actually was on my way out, I normally spend it with friends" I pour myself a glass of whiskey

"Oh, your maid actually showed me inside before she left, I actually came here to give you this" she hands me a huge envelope

"What is this?" I ask her already opening it

"Divorce papers" she says it flatly

My mouth hung open "Why now?"

I go through them

"Let's just say I visited mother and she spoke something and my brother too"

"Oh okay"

"Yes,plus I saw how you were with Sindiswa,it's like I wasn't there,plus I was tired of fighting a losing battle I saw that I will never get your love no matter what I do,what connected us was long gone,I guess I had the hope that maybe the loss of our child would brings us together but I guess you had moved on and I couldn't force you to stay,in the end I forgot about my happiness,sanity and security,you just wouldn't love me the way you love her"she wipes her tears

"I'm really sorry for everything I ever did,I thought work,killing would help me forget about him,but being at home showed me how lucky I am to be blessed abundantly with children,but he will always have a place in my heart I may have never said this, it thank you,for making me a father even when I was still stupid"I wipe my tears and sign the papers

"I wish you all the best with your children and her"she signs the papers aswell

"I wish I knew where they are, Nkosenye refuses to tell me where they are"I gulp my whiskey in one go

"If there's one thing I know about destiny is that it will lead you to them,so you will find them one way or the,Merry Christmas Sandile Zuma"she pecks my lips

"Merry Christmas MaZulu"I close the door behind her

"Man it's good to have you back"Donald hands me a beer

"Yeah yeah man it's good to have you,I almost thought you wouldn't come back"Lindo says

"Look at him as if I'd leave you,who would I have teased"I laugh at him

We have lunch with the ladies

"Tebza man you've been awfully quiet what's wrong?" Mzwandile asks him

"Man I can't stop thinking about T-man" he dips on his beer

We all cough and clear our throats

"It's tragic what happened man" Donald says

"Atleast they could've allowed us to bury him, man the old lady suffered a stroke" he replies

"Hade mfanakithi tell you what in his honour and the others we lost including Faith, will have a remembering service ntoni ntoni" Jumbo says

"That's actually a great idea, Sandz how's the business going?" Mandisa chirps in

"Well it's going well I just didn't think it'd be this huge considering our reputation"

"Well you guys are great business people, I'm just glad y'all decided to put all the crime aside I mean you not getting any younger, you all have children even though some have not put a ring to it" Zandile says

"I'm so deeply hurt Zan that hurts deep you know" Lindo holds his chest

"Aren't you just dramatic" Zandile rolls her eyes

"You two can you finish the beef and just fuck" Lethu says

"Ndizokhaba injakazi that's my sister" I say to her

They just laugh, I take out the envelope and hand it to Donald

"And then?"he opens it

"Apparently I'm a free man,but that wife of mine is too sneaky and sly check them out,if she's lying I'm ending her miserable self"

"Finally,this calls out for a celebration"Mzwandile says

"Yeah it's been long finally you can stop whoring and shag Mamas alone,man what were you even thinking hiding that wife of yours?"Jumbo asks

"It doesn't matter now I know not to keep secrets look here I am miserable without my children and my comfy pillow"I take another can of beer

"What pillow is that?"Tebogo asks

"Ayi man you need to get home you so absent minded"Lindo pats his back

"You are right"he takes his car keys and leaves

"Do you guys think he will be fine?"Mandisa asks

"You betray us you pay with your life,where is Fikile today,he is right where his miserable body is,in a bush"Jabulani says

"Plus I so enjoyed taking off those lustful eyes of his off my woman, anyone who dares look her way I won't hesitate to kill you,I won't care you a friend or family"I look at him as he drives off

"Isn't that possessive?"Lethu asks

"Whichever way you address it sweetheart" I wink at her

"Man I have to ask how do you manage to still fall in love with Sindiswa even after so many years?" Lindo asks

"Well, she's been through hell more than you'll ever know, but that's what gives her beauty an edge, you can't touch a woman who wears her pain like the grandest of diamonds around her neck that is why I love her" I sip on my beer

"Thata William Alfa or is it Shakespeare" Mzwandile fist bumps into me

We laugh, my phone rings I excuse myself and answer it

I take my car keys, they look at me confused

"Man D, I need you to track MaSindi for me, when I come back I better find something" I say to Donald

"And now where are you going?" Zandile asks

"Well there's a client I've been meaning to poach and we'll they've set up a meeting with him" I answer them entering my car

"A question said where are you going bhutiza?" Zandile leans on my window

"I'm going to Cape Town to bring you guys millions, take care" I drive off.

Chapter 41

Sindiswa

January, January the busiest time of the month I can say school children are the lucky ones,they don't find themselves representing rapists whom are looking for redemption,corrupt officials that think you can turn them to saints over night,companies in need of good legal teams and interns that need skills in order for them to can put food on the table

If it were possible I'd move in here during this time of the year,and I wouldn't be surprised if I were to be handed an award for worst mother,I always have to miss out on alot of my children I'm just grateful to my brother and sister in law if it weren't for them I don't know where would I be,court days are the worst

I yawn as I've been here from sun rise,as I'm listening to this girl whom has the loudest and annoying voice,Bheki sure gave me chancers this time,if I'm not mistaken I'd think he chose them whilst drunk during December his hangover comes out in January and he cures it with alcohol

"Thank you Sisi we definitely will not be calling you,tell the next person to come through"I say already burying my head on my files scattered on the table

"This has got to be the worst team we have ever had"Christine says

"Tell me about it"I say raising my head as I hear clicking of heels this person sure wants their presence felt does she know how expensive my tiles are,they practically my mirror

"Your name"I take a sip of my sixteenth cup of Latte

"Nqobizitha Gumede"her bold voice echoes across the cold boardroom

I take out her file and scan through it

"Ms Gumede kindly tell us about yourself"that is my first partner Felicia

"Well I'm Nqobizitha Gumede as I've said,I'd like to describe myself as a very determined,skillful,goal driven young woman and a hardworker who's committed in serving the people of this country and this system of ours"she says this with so much confidence and humbleness

I meet her gaze, my my I must say some woman truly are blessed I stared at her small and pouty lips

"If you don't mind me asking why Criminal Law?" I continue staring at her beautiful face

"I just love helping people through difficult and complex time of their lives"

I keep on stealing glances at her as I feel all sorts of hot, I can imagine the things I could do to her lips, I'm brought back from my imaginery zone with a clear of a throat, I give them a warning stare they shy away

"Tell me what makes the best lawyer in Criminal Law" I lean back on my chair and stare at her as I keep on biting my pen

"Well, first things first you have to be street smart, quick on you feet, thorough understanding of criminal law, proceedings and functioning of the judicial system, secondly you have to be able work under pressure..."

"That's enough, please leave" I command them

If there's one thing I like about my colleagues they don't ask questions, they stood up and left

"Nqobizitha wait" I call out to her before she can leave, I stand up from my chair and walk towards her direction

"I have to say Ms Sindiswa I have always wanted to meet you infact I imagine myself walking the miles you have walked" she says with so much nervousness which took me by surprise that she has it

"Well I also admire you" I place my hands on either sides of her petite body and inhale her fragrance not forgetting her strawberry scented breath

"Ms Sindiswa" she smiles nervously revealing that masterpiece that remind of my jewel Buhle

"Oh shut up Nqobizitha Gumede and kiss me" I caress her baby soft cheek I capture her soft lower lip

Sounds escape our mouth, before I could go further her nude nails dig into my face she bite my lower lip

"Ms Sindiswa I respect you way too much, so please don't use your power the wrong way, I've been down this road and you don't wanna test me" she speaks in front of my face

I slap her delicate off me "Sweetie I know about Jessica don't flatter yourself I know you beautiful but if there's one person I'd commit the greatest sin with is my baby daddy, so I will see you on Monday"

The door opens Buhle barges in, we fix our clothes

"Mother, what's this I hear that my flight got cancelled" she takes a seat in one of the chairs

"Your time is up Ms Gumede, I'll email you your contract you can leave" I start packing my stuff

"Uh, yes, thank you once again" she looks taken by surprise and rushes out

"Konje what time is it for you to be here at this hour, shouldn't you be in school?" I check my wrist watch

"Arg you know the kids in that school" she carries my laptop bag

"And whose money should be paying for that flight I told you, when will you leave" we step inside my private elevator

"Okay fine, well I have one special request"

"Should I be worried, that I will go bankrupt?" I stare at her

"Well no, but I promise they don't cost much, I saw these pair of sneakers and..."

"No sneakers you have dozen of pairs that you haven't worn, I'm only going to buy you, what you need for your Market Day and drop you at school"

"You can bore" she rolls her eyes

"I love you too"

Sandile Zuma

I was woken up by Buhle's giggle as my alarm tone, don't ask me why I did it, but I fall in love with her childhood voice, I got up from my chair and stretched a few muscles I packed my files, grabbed my blazer and got out of the office

I drove to the mall I entered at PnP and shopped for a few items along with energy I was in line following a very familiar fragrance

"If I may ask are you available?" the cashier tried to sound as seductive as she can

"For a desperate woman like you no I'm not but tell you what I'm available for my wife's thighs"

"Still uptight like hell" I whispered on his ear

"Well I'm not a man whore like you, I definitely respect my woman" he pays for his stuff and leaves

I finish with mine I follow him out

"Where's Mamas?" I ask as I walk behind him

"Are you honestly asking me that after what you did to my sister?"

"You had no right to keep my children away from me" I reply as we now walking beside each other

"Mawuyifuna intombi uyayizingela but in your case I doubt my sister would agree"

"What sister?" I ask him totally confused

"I mean just that" he steps out of the mall I watch him head to his car he stops on his tracks and looks at me

"Oh and imali yami ngiyayifuna kade udla ungakhokhi not this time around" he enters his car and drives out

I follow him as he makes a stop at some school he steps out of his car answering his phone I also get off and lean on my car, from a distance I can tell it's her, she has really grown she has take her mother's body shape and a few of my features from your eyes, ears and lips

"Wuuh friend that's a defination of a real man I swear I'd do anything to get a piece of him" one of her friends winks at me

"Well I'm over that life, see you tomorrow girl" she stares at me

"Choma why does he look like you?" that was one of her guy friends

"Daddy, is this you?" she stands in front of me with tears flowing down her eyes

"It's me sweetheart, your dad" I pull her into a tight hug

She pulls out as her face is now engulfed by a frown

"Baby you coming with me or?"Nkosenye asks as he is standing behind her

"I will go with Dad"she says in a cracky voice

I open the passenger's door she gets in I go on my driver's side and follow Nkosenye

"So how have you been,how is school?"

"School is fine"she looks outside and wipes her tears

"What's wrong honey,you need anything?"I ask as I pull on the side of the road

She wanted to say something but failed at it instead she started sobbing,I unstrap her and myself,I pulled her to my embrace, Nkosenye calls

"What's wrong?"he asks on the line

"I don't know Buhle is crying but I will take care of her" I wipe her tears

"I'll text you my address after you done you can then fetch her"he says before ending our conversation

"Talk to Daddy what's bothering you?"I kiss her forehead

"It hurts Dad,it hurts"she says in between her sobs

"What hurts Nana?"

"Everything,dad,you and mom,she refused for me to come home,you were both so focused on yourselves and forgot about me,Dad you never loved me enough as a daughter,it took me to grow up and realise that during that time I thought those materialistic things were your ways of proving that you were a father but you weren't,Dad neither any of you realized how I suffered after being violated by my teacher,I killed a man but you both didn't see any fault,you failed at being parents,you failed me"

"I'm sorry baby,i know my actions have hurt you and you mother back then I was a boy who was playing around but life granted me another chance so that I can be a better father to you and a better man to your mother all I'm asking for is a chance"I stare at her puffy and swollen eyes

"I don't need dreams Dad,I need action mother also tries I mean we have our own quality time so I need to know will you be there?"she hold on to my hand

"This man promises to be everything did anyone else hurt you?"

"Nothing that Sindiswa couldn't fix"she smiles at me

"You sure?"I ask her not trusting her answer

"Yes but you owe me,spa dates,ice cream nights,sneakers everything"

"Why don't we start now,but your old man needs go get cleaned first"I start the ignition

"I was also wondering what's that horrible smell"she giggled

I have to say Nkosenye's wife is very welcoming and nothing brought me joy than to see my princess happy Nkosenye's phone rang he answered it as he was looking at Buhle

"Alright kiddo time for bed"Nkosenye says to Buhle

"Goodnight family"she leaves the dinner table

"Where is Sindiswa?" I ask him as we are outside having one of our drinking sessions

"She's at home" he answers taking a sip of his beer

"At home, doing what is she neglecting my child!" I shout as I feel anger building

"Awukahle ke you've only met Buhle for two minutes suddenly you deserve father of the year award for your info my sister had to work hard to get over you and having to play mother to your children"

"You keep on referring to her as your sister"

"Is that the only thing you heard ayi bahambe beqoma oSarah well it's what you think" he disposes of his can of beer

"And it's not about neglecting, she works hard and has to take care of your children by securing them a better future and yes we do exchange with the boys if she will be working late"

"She gave birth"

He shakes his head and goes back inside I finish up my beer he throws my car keys and jacket

"Is that how you treat your family?" I laugh at him

"Seyigaya ngomunye umhlathi my sister first you second, I won't tell you where she is find her talk so that your children can stop visiting my house I can't even make love to my wife, so please leave" he gets inside his house

I get inside my car and drive to my hotel, the minute I step inside I try calling her, her phone rings unanswered

"Fuck,I'm coming for you Sindiswa".

Chapter 42 18+SLN

Sandile Zuma

Things are finally looking for me I finally have the capital to expand by business further and boy must I say if I knew moving to Cape Town for a these remaining four months would make me bag three biggest clients I would've long moved here,now I'm on my way to look for a legal team and I've been to few Law Firms they quite pricey not that I'm looking for anything cheap but someone that will meet me halfway,and I've been assigned to meet Nqobizitha Gumede apparently she works for one of the meanest women and the firm is on everyone's lips

I finished up dressing up I think I've gotten used to suits now,I made my way out of the hotel and got into my Rolls Royce and drove to the firm I must say whomever choose the building had great choice the parking space is out of this world,I made my way inside,the ladies threw daggers as at me I made my way to the receptionist she had the warmest smile ever

"A very good morning to you sir,how may we help you here at Women In Power Attorneys?"she smiled at me

"Well a very good morning to you too beautiful lady,I'm actually here to meet Ms Nqobizitha Gumede" I stare at her

"Do you have an appointment sir?"She asks going through her tablet

"Oh yes I do,she's actually expecting me"

"Okay let me check with her so that I can inform her of your presence sir"she dials whatever number she dials

I decided to go through some Financial Records for the company,an invitation to some Business Event comes through from my email I check it.

Sindiswa

Today I was going to the office with my boys since in their school their had some even for the Indian learners and are they forever talking I'm not even bigger to turn on the Radio because I have my own entertainment

"Mama do you know why Hle won't come back?"Sbongiseni asks me

"Maybe she has a boyfriend"Konke says in a sweet voice

"And what do you know about boyfriend and girlfriend?"I ask him as we enter the Firm's premises

"Well I heard my friends in school speak about them,Mommy do you have a boyfriend?"Konke asks me as he tries to unstrap himself

"Well mommy doesn't have one,right mom"Sbongiseni says

"Actually I have two boyfriend's and those are you both"I smile at them

I park on my parking space they unstrap themselves

"Well Mommy Sbo has one"Konke says

"What,mommy he is lying"Sbongiseni tries to defend himself

"Liar,Liar,Mommy you know I saw Candy kissing him here"Konke points on his cheek

"Oh wow and what did you do baby?"Im surprising my laughter

"Well I told him,I will tell mom,uncle N said that girls aren't good"Konke says

"Oh how I wish daddy was here, but mommy I didn't smooch Candy, she said she likes me and kissed me" he runs inside the building

I just laughed at their craziness "Mommy come on he's lying, you see his running, let's go" he pulls me by my hand

We enter the building I can't keep up with his speed, I see Sbongiseni talking to some well built guys, even the ladies can't stop looking at him, Konke crushes with his legs he kneels my heart stopped for a moment

"Hey, why do you look like me?" Konke points at him

"Stupid it's Daddy, see he looks like me and then you, Daddy you know he has been snitching on me" Sbongiseni complains

"Oh really that is not something nice to do to your brother, you stick together" his baritone fills up my ears

I feel tears at the verge of coming out, I try breathing exercises as I wipe my sweaty palms with my knee length leopard print dress, he laughs with them, Konke points at me he looks at me, we stare at each other not breaking the eye contact

"Mam, the boardroom is ready" Zinhle brings me back to Earth

I pick up my bags, Zitha comes out of the elevator and goes to him, his eyes haven't left mine

"Sbongiseni, Sbondakonke come on let's go" I grab their hands Sbondiseni hides behind Sandz

"Sbondiseni they busy you will see him after" I reprimand him

"It's fine Ms it won't take long" Nqobizitha says

I nod and pass him,he grabs my arm firmly

"You will pay for this"his minty breath whispers in my ears

I yank my hand off him,and catch the elevator,I get to my office I drop my bags and head to the boardroom

Sandile Zuma

"Well sir I can only help you for time being but I'm still new here so I can't just offer my services to you but I can recommend you to Mr Bheki Luthuli,here is his card"she hands me the man's card

"Well thank you for your time"I stand up

"It's only a pleasure please excuse me I have to attend a quick meeting"she stands up

We both walk out"Zitha,if you don't mind me asking who is the owner?"

"The lady with the children"She smiles at me

"And where is her office?"I stare at her

"I'm afraid I can't sir it's against policy,I have to go"she rushes to the last floor

Sindiswa

"Well as you all know I'm not the only partner which is why I've decided to going solo,I've already set up my own practice in Joburg I'll be moving say in two months time,so my shares are for sale on our next meeting I'll let you know how much they weigh and cost and I'd like to tell you guys they up for anyone if you have what it takes come to my office,that will be all for now"I leave first and head to my office

"Mama"the boys scream at me

"Don't bother aunt Pammy please"I tell them

They raise their thumbs,I look at my door it slightly open I also have my keys I enter I find him going through my laptop

"What do you think you doing?"I slam the door

"Ms Sindiswa,top Advocate you can find,she is what you'd say is a rare shark,she has sentenced heavy drug lords,the biggest rapists there ever is blah blah the list is just endless,how are you Sindiswa?"

"Who let you inside my office?"I raise my voice

"Eyi relax I'm not one of your employees or our children that you can reprimand without showing them respect,so I have my ways"he uses his hand to support his head

"See that's one of the reasons I left you"I throw my keys on my coffee table

"Oh come on Sindiswa you asked me to change my lifestyle and I did just that!"He bangs my table and stares at me

"What about the lies,the deceit and betrayal what about that?" I yell as tears flow

"But that didn't give you any right to take them away from me,god dammit you woman you made me miss out on important things of their lives!"

"I'm not going to apologize for that,Sandz you made me leave and because you were too much of a weakling you shot yourself you the one who missed out on important things in their lives"I furiously wipe my tears

"I'm a weakling, wow Sindiswa, so this is what empowerment has done to you?" he chuckles

"Don't dare blame my success you at fault everything happened because of you and you being the lying bastard that you, Get out of my office before I call security to escort you out"

He folds his arms and stares at me, I rush to my desk and grab my office phone, he grabs my arm and pins it behind me

"I hate you for this" he whispers to my ear

"Well the feeling is mutual" I try kicking his knee he roughly bends me on my table still holding my hand

"And I'm going to punish you till I'm content" he pulls up my dress

"Fuck you Sandile" I scream

"Same to you Mamas" he plays with my red lacy Gstring using my clit

"What were you hoping to achieve?" He shifts my Gstring and enters his middle finger on my hole

"Shit, what do you mean?" I feel all sweaty and hot

"Don't test me Sindiswa" he enters his thumb on my other hole and thrusts deeper

"Fuck I don't know, aah" he smacks my ass

I try holding his hand he pins my hand on my back

"I'm not done with you, Sindiswa"he continues thrusting faster and deeper causing me to feel my orgasms

"Sandz please"I beg him as I feel tears come out

"Don't you dare say that word"he kneels behind me and fucks my clit hole

"Aaaah Sandz"I scream hard

He keeps on fucking my clit with his tongue,I feel his finger,he goes up to my asshole and continues lickin' me

I lose all senses and scream,thank goodness the walls are sound proofed

"Ah Sandz please just I want too...oh"I bite my lower lip to suppress my screams as I feel all my exotic juices escape

He stands up I feel his belt unbuckle,he starts massaging his hehe shaft with my ass

"Sandz ah baby"I cry in pleasure

"I said shut up"he spanks my ass with his shaft

"Mmmh"I feel his tip enter

"Ah Sandz"I hold on to the other sides of my table

He digs deeper into my corner,my voice is low from the screaming,the whole room is filled with our noise,he rests on my back I feel his finger tips on my bare ass he goes deeper

"You still tight but you lost weight,why,aah fuck?"

"I had, I had,oh my gosh faster"I command him as my orgasms spill out

And he decides to pull out,I quickly turn to look at him,he seats on my chair,he makes me sit on the table he spreads my legs and pulls the chair to my pussy he licks me first

"Sandzzzz..."

I feel him move his beard on my clit he rubs it I direct his face on it

"Sindiswa"he reprimands me

I start playing with my hard nipples, while he fingers and tongues me

"Sandile my god please"I try sneaking my finger to my throbbing and dripping clit

He increases his pace by pulling my cunt and rubbing it with his tongue,I arch my back he grabs my thighs and makes love to my clit

"Fuck you taste so good Mamas"he licks till he his satisfied

He stands up and entered his lickin' shaft on my glorious clit

"Mhm"we both say at the same time

"Mamas I love you too much,it wasn't my intention to hurt you but what you did is unforgivable do you understand!"

He slams on my walls harder and deep

"Yes yes I understand oh baby I understand!" I scream

He wraps my legs on his waist and moves in a deeper more like pissed pace I hold on to his blazer for dear life

"Oh gosh Sandile baby slow down fuck" I rest my head on his chest

"I told you I'm going to punish you" he squeezed my waist

"Oh ah Sandz" My juices involuntary pour out

He keeps on slamming my core till I'm unable to feel it a huge orgasm hits me, he pulls out our mess spills on the floor

He takes my tore string and wipes himself, I seat on my chair trying to catch my breath as my juices keep on flowing out

"Take this to your family" he hands me a letter

I slowly open my eyes "What's this?"

"Don't ask questions and do as I tell you" he fixes his pants and blazer

"Well i can't transport something I don't know what it is?" I blow air on my clit using my hand

"Don't test me Sindiswa" he whispers to my ear dipping his index finger on my sobbing clit he licks it

"I won't" I catch my breath

"Soke sbone Mamas"he gets out of my office

I manage to clean myself with my wipes I dial Zinhle's number

"Mam"she answers in a high pitched tone

"I need you to get me a dress ,fresh pair of underwear and pentyliners make sure they double ply it's that time of Valentine"I say wiping my juices.

Chapter 43

Nombulelo Zuma

I was in the patio having my evening tea when she came up to me looking so beautiful it seems like her moving away did her good that it's only now that I realize her beauty

"Sawubona Ma"she smiled at me revealing her dimples

"Kunjani Khethelo?"I pour her a cup

"Kuyaphileka Mawami nina?"She gladly took the cup

"Akukukuhle neze"I shook my head as I took a sip of my tea

She frowned"Inkinga?"

"It's you"I point at her

"Mina Ma?"She looked at with wearing a shocked expression on her face

"Yebo nguwená what's this that I hear,that you've divorced my son"I cross my legs and stare at her

"Oh kanti usholokho"

"Yes just that what were you expecting I thought you loved my son"

"Ma there's no doubt that I once loved him but I couldn't force him when I knew he was never going to be mine,I still wanted happiness and it never lied with him,I need me for a change,I need to find me and not waste my time in competing with Sindiswa I heard she's doing wonders"she says taking a sip of her tea

"Awukahle Khethelo you cannot fool me I know deep down you want him and I can help you get him back as for Sindiswa it's only a matter of time we find out she opened up her loose legs and became success overnight,I mean who runs such a building in a short space of time to build a company it takes years and we are going to prove that,get her out of the way along with her brats and you get your man and I get my son"I smile at her

"Wow,I never expected this from you,you used to love her"she says looking at me

"Past tense honey this is the future and I can't let her destroy my son even further I can't let her kill him for me with her rotten love he is my only boy nothing else matters"I get back to drinking my tea.

Sindiswa

I'm in my office wrapping up some documents tomorrow I'm finally leaving Cape Town and I must say I'll forever remember this place this is where my hard work began and paid off,I grew business wise but now it's time for me to be a better mother and I can only do that by confronting my past and work on my unresolved issues. Nqobizitha barged in my office I gave her a look she smiled at me

"Sorry I know you hate it but somethings don't have patience"she hands me mine and her contract

"I almost told you off just because you bought my shares that doesn't make you forget I'm your boss"she giggled and I smiled at her for the past two months we grew to become close I did apologize

for the kissing incident and boy is she such a demanding woman I had to work for it but she is one lovely soul you'd swear she is not the woman I once found crying one night after everybody had left I asked her what was the problem she asked me if she is wrong to not miss her I wondered who was she talking about she told me about her unborn child that passed and how she won't ever become a mother and that I should cherish every moment I have with my kids and not trade them for anything because not many woman are lucky to have what I have that's part of the reasons why I'm also moving talking to her made me realize so many things and she opened up to me about getting married to her rapist I asked why she's continuing she told me she just wants to teach him a lesson that will make him hate anything that screams feminine and I trust her to do that

"Eli Kapa lenu alishushu how do you survive it"Zandile barged in

I screamed like I'm some teenager I ran to her and hugged her dearly

"My poor ears I almost thought a volcano erupted"Mandisa entered holding glasses of champagne

"You can say that again how are you nontombi?"Lethu asked hugging me holding a bottle

"I'm good wow what are you guys doing here?"I sat on my table and smiled at them

"We just decided to do some jika nyana and come see the place that you performed miracles like Jesus and I must say you've done pretty well my friend comparing how it was back then"

"Yeah and it wouldn't be possible without you and Mama,you really became my family,I couldn't have asked for a better one"I wiped my tears as my mind took a trip to memory lane

"Oh gosh you going to make me cry,khani phophise sidakwe"Lethu said already opening up the bottle of champagne

"And why are you four all dressed up in coats and wearing makeup?"I asked them as I took a sip of my champagne

"Can't you feel the cold,oh I forget Sandz dick keeps you warm"Mandisa laughed

I gave her a warning look but kept on blushing like a ratard

"Tell me about it,the way madmam boss was screaming she reminded me it's been practically months since I got some if not a year"Nqobizitha said

"You lie, they did it here,I'm not surprised remember Donald's party we found them shagging like their lives depended on it"Lethu says

"Oh will you stop it"I cover my eyes from embarrassment

"There's more,Zandile you remember when we had the netball match and the ball flew up to Sandz's Gusheshe we had to run and get the ball and we found them busy,I'll never forget that day I was traumatized as to how huge Sandile is I even dumped my toothpick sized boyfriend ngoba all the time we did the deed I saw Sandile's"Lethu says pouring herself another round

"Was he always with her?"Nqobizitha asked

"Girl have you seen how peri peri fire my cousin is he was your player but he knew his home with his..."

"Mamas"we all laughed at that statement

"How did that name come about vele?"Zandile asked

"Lord forgive your champagne will let me spill secrets,well it came when I lost my virginity,so guy was busy sebenzing me all night and he kept on shouting Mamas and I was like he is thinking about another woman or even worse his own mother when he was done I asked him why not refer to my name he was like and I qoute'You warm like a mother's nest,your beauty does not amount to any sea nor shore,you are my Queen,my safest place,my smile keeper and the mother of my only and I mean only children,I'm serious Mamas no other man's child will live as long as it's not mine,yes my own mother gave birth to me but you Mamas you everything'from that moment I was and still is his Mamas"I wiped the tears that had fallen

"So when he calls you that don't you get horny?"Mandisa asked looking drunk

"Don't you always wonder why we had so many children"I finished up my drink

They kept on asking me endless questions till a makeup artist came and did my face,Zan straightened my weave I kept on asking them what was going on they kept on feeding me champagne and throw questions about Sandile and I, Nqobizitha gave me a box I opened it and I nearly died the dress looked gorgeous

"Come on now will you stare at it or will you wear it"that was the impatient Zandile

"It's beautiful you guys,I just love the colour red"I took it out and just admired it

"Whomever choose it surely knows you now come on"Mandisa said

"What I can't advertise Sandz assets,give me a few"I said to them

They nodded and got out,I took off my clothes and wore the dress,I tied up my shoes,they barged in

"Wow"we said it all at the same time

"Kanti what's the occasion?"I asked them as they looked breath taking in their Red dresses

"Ask questions later let's go Mamas"Zandile rushed us out

We took pictures while in the elevator,we used the main door this time I found my brother looking sizzling in a black slim fit suit

"Bro"I hugged him

"You look lovely Dade,come on let's go before you make me cry"he took my hand and led me inside the Limo

"Wait"Christine handed me a white rose she was wearing the same dress as these monkeys I call friends

"Thank,you look beautiful babe"I smiled at her

The Limo took off the gate opened Jane my tomboy employee she looked like fire in the dress,she handed me a card and smiled

"Good morning Mamas,still not horny?"Mandisa read the card

We just laughed as we enjoyed the drive,we stopped every second I think with all my female workers and some guys wearing the same dresses and suites as my people in here,they all handed me white and red roses along with cards,I swear if they didn't smell nice I would've thrown them out I could actually become a flowerist and open my own flower shop the car came to halt Zan,Mandisa,Lethu and Nqobizitha got out of the car first holding a small boquet of white flowers,I also got out out we were at the Airport there was a red carpet going to the door the distance looked like a mission due to tears blocking my vision I met Mzwandile,Lindo outside they handed me roses,I thanked them as I kept walking I was met by Donald and Jumbo they did the same thing as I headed for the door it was opened for me Jabulani and Tebogo did the same,I got closer,my munchies opened they looked amazing in their little tuxedos I couldn't stop giving them kisses

"Arg Mommy can you go already"Konke ushered me inside I just nodded with tears

As I headed for the last door,mind you I was still walking on the red carpet Luthando and Buhle opened for me they looked amazing in their bodycon red dresses

"My love"I gasped as Buhle who gave me a peck on the lips

"Go get your man girl"she whispered to my ears I nodded and looked ahead as my mother met me halfway now I saw where I got the curves even though I had lost weight

Sandile Zuma

"Suka!Mfo uyandisitha

Bhekela

Heh man dlula

Awubon uyandiphazamisa

Yhooo

Sisimadzadza lo mntana

Yooo

(Yima bhuti,andifun' hlanawe mna)

Yiv' lizwi lakhe

(Ndicel ukhlala ndedwa)

Ndicel ukhlala nawe

(Yimabuti)

Andikhathali

(Andifuni wena)

"Shhhhh mamela

Intliziyo yakho neyami

Zibetha kanye

Thembisa,kuyohla kunjalo

Ngoba,ei ndiyakuthembisa..."

"Ndlovu,Gatsheni,Boyabenyathi mhlazane ngaqala ukukubona I knew I had to make you mine,it took me months to sum up the courage to walk into your humble and holy life,I thought I could use all the power that I had by being a gangster,but you showed me that even the toughest dog can fall weak with with his gun when it comes to love,your calming spirit is what drew me closer to you I do admit the very first time I came up to you I ruined you,I mean I kissed you and that wasn't my plan,second time the elders will have to forgive but I couldn't stay way from touching and feeling your body and the last time was when you trusted me with your purity from that day onwards I never looked back,I found myself trying

to be the player I was but I kept on failing in every woman I saw you, in my dreams heck in every mission I wanted to give up that life for you but because I'm a selfish man I left you because I was a boy I boosted forgetting that my soul had connected with you on an even deeper level and it kept on yearning and yearning for you, that is why I find myself today as weak as I am..."I went down on one knee

"I don't want to promise you the stars because to me they will be just a far fetched dream, I want to give you reality, my mistakes and my weakness, my riches and my poorest moment I can't promise to be a better father and husband but I promise to love you till the end of time because you warm like a mother's nest, your beauty does not amount to any sea nor shore, you are my Queen, my safest place, my smile keeper and the mother of my only i mean only children, I'm serious Mamas no other man's child will survive for as long as it's not mine, yes my mother gave birth to me but you Mamas you everything, and with that said I'd like to ask you to make me the honest man that you desire and got horny for, Mamas celungi shade tuu" I stared at her as she kept on blinking the tears away from her beautiful face

Sindiswa

I've waited all my life to hear him say those words

"Sandzz would I be wrong to say I want to make love to you the legal and Valentine's way?" I asked him he chuckled the crowd laughed

"Don't blame me it's his fault that I'm always horny so yes I'll allow you to ruin me further my love, yes I will marry you" I finally let go of these words

He slid the ring on my finger he stood up and stared at me "I won't kiss you just yet I'm still going to punish you Mamas"

I gasped and here I am thinking we over that, my colleagues and his congratulated us, including our friends and family Nkosenye being Nkosenye said he wants his lobola, a Jet waited for us

"Meet you on the other side" Sandile said as we were already in everyone laughed as it took off

We were in some hotel having our dinner, it was only us, my Fiance being him he kept on playing with my clit under the table as I was talking with my mother he leaned on my shoulder and whispered

"Mamas I can't hold it tell your brother to babysit I just want to wrip this dress off you"

"Aren't you always horny?" I asked him

"With you in the room everything feels hot, why are you wearing your thong come on now take it off" he said holding my damp and soaking clit

"Andifuni" I said

"Are you challenging me Mamas?" He asked deeply

I took them off he went under the table and picked them up whilst I stood up and left he soon followed me before I could enter the elevator he pinned me to the wall and kissed my poor mouth till I couldn't feel it I wrapped my legs on his waist he pulled his hardself out of his pants

"Mmh Sandz" I cried in anticipation as his whole length pushed through

"Yeah Mamas" he sucked on my neck and gave me steady strokes

"Someone could aah come" I held on tightly to his blazer

"So?" He held my ass and made me bounce on him

"Sandzzzz ah" I threw my head back as pleasure overpowered my words

"Shit, MaSindi" he pinned me to the wall and slammed hard

"Aaaaah Sandz"it came as a whisper

I released,he put me down and rubbed my clit

"Did I ever tell you how much I love you?"He asked

"No you don't"I pecked his lips

"Well now you do"he kneeled in front of me and parted my legs he started sucking on my clit like a small calf if they don't hear me now then I'm the bitch

"Yes baby ah Sandz don't fricken oh stop wuuh"I screamed as I pushed his head deeper in between my thighs,he licked me clean and came up to me and kissed me

"Damn baby you'll have to forgive but I don't share my cum not when it's good"He turned me around and took me from behind

"God"I screamed

"Praise him Mamas,you so delishhh fuck"he poured all his seeds onto me

He turned me around and picked me up he stared at my eyes as he thrusted slow

"Ngiyakuncanywa"he bit his lip

"Mmh me too"I buried my head on his neck and just smelled my man

"Ah"

"You so good"he whispered

I giggled but it soon turned into a frown I almost fell he catches me,he pulls out and fixes his pants we both stare at our family and friends whose mouth are hung open,he wipes my sweat

"Mother uh..."I look down in embarassment

"Wothi nami ngiyozama iround,ngeke phela were watching Reality Pornraghy live"Nkosenye walks away

Everyone laughs and leaves us,we both sit on the floor and laugh

"It's still not over Mamas"he kissed my cheek

We made our way inside his apartment he was holding my waist as we were walking

"Sandz why is the room dim?"I asked his I looked at the place it was just amazing

"I have no lights since my lovely fiancée never allowed me inside her home"he kissed the nape of my neck

"Oh well she's sorry" I look at his beautiful eyes

"But I want to punish her"he whispers

"Okay what punishment?"I let go off him

"Take off your clothes,climb that table and face up"he commands me

I do as instructed,he ties up my wrists and ankles,he then blindfolds me

"Mamas"he kisses my naval

"Daddy"

"Shit,woman let me get to work"he says

I feel something cold on my pussy lips,I gasped as he reaches my core,he kept on rubbing it with me releasing

"Oh God SANDILE"

He kept on making those sipping sounds,I felt my toes curl and I arched my back

"Down MaNdlovu keep it down"he took another ice block and used it on my nipples

"Please honey I want to feel you" I let the tears fall as my slit was throbbing and vomiting in sick pleasure

"Not yet Mamas"he said still sucking on my nipples

Soon enough i felt him dig slow inside

"Ah" I cried out as I felt like two of him were slipping inside

The pleasure kept me begging for more,he took off the blindfold I found his making love to my pussy using his shaft and finger watching him please me this way pissed me as every thrust was accompanied by my sick noise he finally took off his finger he forced it down my throat I licked it clean

"One of these days I will ruin your mouth,I want to fill it up with my seeds and watch you swallow them like the love you have for me,you feel me sthandwa sami"he said

"Yes babakhe" I nodded countless times he smiled

He was now connecting with me as he was moving slow but I could feel him leave his glorious liquid inside

"The closer I get to you...the more you make me see...by giving me all you've got...oh yeah your love has captured..."he started singing as I was getting drowsy

"I love you Sandz" I said it closing my eyes

"I love you too Mamas" he kissed my nose.

Chapter 44

SANDILE ZUMA

I made my way inside my house, it's been months since we've come back well everything is going according to plan this week will be having proper Lobola negotiations not that sharaade we put up the last time I know I spent a lot of money on Mamas but honestly I don't care even if it means I have to go bankrupt so long as I have her I'd pay any amount any given second, soon after we will have our traditional wedding thank God Ntombizekhethelo is out of the equation now I can have peace without worrying about sharing myself to two women, one whom I never loved but still allowed to stay due to guilt then the one whom deserves my loyalty and undivided attention, but there's always one problem and that is...

I'm met by loud laughter one would swear the house is occupied by guests but instead I find my mother and her new found best friend having their evening tea, I'm grateful my wife is not around to witness this or there'll be a very tragic scene if not horrific. I think they soon acknowledge my presence because they immediately fall into soothing silence Zekhethelo stares at me with nothing but pure lust, Nombulelo tried talking to her but she is already far with undressing me and so she starts a meaningless conversation

"Oh my son kanti it you, yazi Ntombi here was telling me about a friend of hers who..."

"What is she doing here?" I ask as my eyes have not moved from hers

"Sandile you know how bored I easily get in this Joburg of yours,so she came here to cure the boredom out of me"and she decides to smile

"Well she better not be here when my wife arrives"I take off my jacket heading to the kitchen

"Sandile you can't just kick her out she's my guest"

"Your guest not mine,why didn't you take her to a restaurant or somewhere,why my house"I say already heading back to them

"I need no permission just because your so called wife is too much of an insecure brat in fact she's not yet your wife so I don't get why should it be a problem that I brought Ntombi here,what's the big deal no wait you're in love with her?"they both glanced at me with eyes sparkling hope and a smile that waited for good news

"Me,love who mother you seriously got time for jokes you know your hate for MaSindi which took me by surprise has you bad, Sindiswa is woman enough for me"I grab hold of my briefcase and laptop bag along with my files and climb the stairs

"This highschool love or sweetheart it won't last I can bet my life on it,you guys will fall out of love!"And she keeps on shouting as I climb the stairs going up

"Well mine has and it will last till infinity and I definitely won't allow you nor her to ruin it,even if it means I have to pick side,and you very well know mother which side I will choose so you better end your scheming or I'll be forced to do something that will hurt us,good day"I head to my room.

Today I was meeting MaSindi for the final time since my uncles arrived late last night and so we decided to have dinner and I have to say she looks amazingly beautiful each passing day,I get off my car and met her halfway,I tried kissing her she gave me her cheek,I let out a sigh and we got inside the restaurant.

Things between her and I have been different we hardly have time to ourselves,if we not discussing the children, it's the wedding then business,the waitress took our order we were enjoying our wine whilst she was staring at the menu

"How are you sthandwa sami?" I ask holding her hand

"I'm fine Sandz I'm just tired" she flips through the menu

"You ready for tomorrow?"

She just nodded and took a sip of her wine

"Sindiswa what's wrong?" I stare at her she looks like she hardly had sleep

"Sandile don't you think we moving too fast?" she thins her eyes at me

I lean back my chair and stare at her, I give her a smile "We moving too fast Sindiswa, when have we ever moved too fast"

"Like you've just got out of a divorce and I've just set up my practice the children have settled not so long at school I think we moving fast" she looks around then back at me

"Sindiswa do you want to marry me?"

"Gosh Sandile I said we moving to fast you saying the opposite"

"Those are just excuses Sindiswa, you had no problem in marrying Khulekani while you were carrying my babies now that I want my children to have a stable home you telling me bull"

"Wow Sandile I thought you were a grown man clearly I'm wrong" she down her glass of wine

"What's that suppose to mean?" I shout causing stares from everyone in the resturant drawn to our table

"Why are you yelling, I'm just not yet ready can't we postpone"

"For what?" I ask getting irritated

"To get to know you"

I just laughed at her totally not believing what she's just said

"Sindiswa how long have you known me?"

"Long enough to know how much of a liar you are, you hid your ex wife for years who knows just how much of surprises no your exes will pitch up at my wedding to ruin it just because you can't keep your pants fully intact I don't want to hurt my children by bringing them to a toxic environment, I can't compromise my health any longer our relationship has never been stable from day one it has always been about sex, sex, sex and more sex, all our issues are resolved by what sex, you've never told me how you felt losing our babies, how I feel about you believing Luthando that I'd abort your children, we haven't talked about the people we MURDERED, your friend, Nobuhle's rape just everything"

"So basically you saying you don't trust me is that it Sindiswa?" I call the waitress to cancel our order

"I never said I don't, but I just want peace, I want a man not a boyfriend I want a husband, a partner not a sex buddy, we need to address our issues, we need to talk about your exes which you believe might be a threat to our wedding, your so called children that might rock up and disturb the peace of my children once we both gone, I need your honesty and I need you to put your big mouthed mother on tight leash because one of these days I'll forget what sentimental value is she to you, goodnight Sandile" she stood up and walked out of the restaurant

It was midnight I made my way inside my house, the kitchen lights were on I locked the door with tears flowing as her words kept on playing in my head

"I thought it was an intruder?" Ntombizekhethelo says behind me

"An intruder in my own house awukahle wena,when are you leaving?"I say shaking my head to get rid of the alcohol I place my car keys on the kitchen counter,and stumble on the chairs

"Woah,Sandile you drunk,sit down"she holds my hand

"I know my way, please leave"I try yanking my hand off her

"I'm just trying to help you,or else you won't get to you room,just take the medication then you can leave"

I just take a seat on the high chair,I watch her looking for the first aid box

"Where is my mother?"I ask her as I bury my head down on the kitchen counter

"She's asleep, everyone was waiting for you,should I warm food for you"she turns and looks at me

I just nod no and she continues with her search

"Sindiswa wants to postpone the wedding,everything"

"What oh my gosh is she getting cold feet,must be the nerves I mean you guys practically love each other,can you help me with the aid box"she points at the top cardboard door

I get off my chair and stand behind her I try reaching for it,she's busy pressing herself on me

"Ah Sandz please stop"she moans as she lays her head on the counter and starts twerking on me

I reach the aid box and take out the medication

"Let me get you water"she hurily marches to the sink she bends a little I see her wearing nothing underneath

I drink the water with her eyes not leaving me"So you going to postpone the wedding?"

"What never Sindiswa is mad if she thinks I'll let her go this time, whatever issues we have we will discuss them once we married"I try to get the image of sleeping with her off my mind

"Mmmh i see,but if she ain't ready to commit then you should let her be,she's just gotten out from an abusive relationship so she's bound..."

"Sindiswa had a choice to leave that relationship she just needed to say the words and I would've long finished up that dog of hers now my children they traumatized especially Buhle you do realize she might not want to get married she's clearly testing my patience"

"Shhh...look at you,this is why she feels like this,clearly two years down the line when the honeymoon phase is over you'll be blaming each other for every wrong thing happening,you guys need therapy,alcohol won't solve anything,right Sandz"she whispered to my ear and licked my lower lip

I tried pushing her off it's like she came to me on full force,next thing I feel is her mouth on my crotch

"Ah Mamas"I hold her hair tightly

I'm woken up by a very banging headache,I try opening my eyes but the kids feel heavy my body is so sore and very tired,I feel my crotch harden at the warmth against it I start thrusting a few times

"Oh baby"she keeps on moaning

I smile as her fragrance hits my nostrils,I cup her boob and kiss her neck

"What were you saying yesterday,Mamas"I pour my seeds onto her

I open my eyes, and roll out of bed, I take off the condom and dispose of it in the bin, I stretch my body, I get the shock of my life as we stare at each other on the full length mirror

"What are you doing in my bedroom?" I turn to look at her

"I...well...we"

Everything I did with her comes back "No no no no fuck I can't lose my wife, you drugged me" I charge towards her

She jumps off the bed looking furious "Screw you Sandile, you kept on having me in the kitchen when I tried leaving, you were drunk sure blame alcohol but you such a pathetic cheating bastard I'm just glad I long left you, let your precious fiancée deal with you, nx" she grabs one of Sindiswa's robes and covers herself

"Hold on" I call out to her before she could leave my room

She stops on her tracks, I take out a couple of notes from my wallet I hand them to her

"I'm not a prostitute Sandile"

"Don't flatter yourself, this is for the morning pill I want no bastard carried by you, I'll ask Zandile to accompany you because I don't trust you"

She grabbed the money and cursed on her way, thank God I used protection, still I'm in deep trouble I need to speak to Mamas...

Edited.

Chapter 45

SINDISWA NDLOVU

"Sikhulekile ekhaya,sikhuluma nina ko Ndlovu, Gatsheni, Boyabenyathi,obusonga busombuluka,Mpongo kaZingelwayo,sizocela isehlobo esihle ekhaya,indodana yethu..."

Those were Sandile's uncles in our gate shouting for the past two hours shouting at the top of their voices

"Ayi Sindiswa what's wrong with your brother"Lethu says seating on my bed drinking wine

"And then wena why you in a hurry,are you getting married"Mandisa says to her peeping in the window

"I'm scouting for Sandile's cousin Vusi have you seen how hot he is"Lethu bites her lower lip

"And you do know those farm Julia's squash they don't play"Zandile says seating next to me

They laughed at her,I just drank my water

"Sindiswa"Luthando snaps me out of my thoughts

"You were saying?"I look at them

"You crying,what's wrong?"she looks at me with a frown

"Oh am I,I guess these are tears of joy"I smile faintly careful enough to wipe the tears

"Don't worry girl those are nerves you bound to have them"Mandisa says

"She's right,I had them but on the day of the white wedding they were worse"Zandile says

I nod,as I look outside

"Looks like they allowing them in,ayi girls your brother is too much"Lethu holds her head dramatically

I feel the urge to throw up,I quickly rush to the ensuite and throw up,I feel someone rub my back

"You fine?"Mandisa says handing me a glass of water I take a sip and I flush off the vomit without her noticing the blood spots

We head back to the bathroom they give me stares"What?"

"WUUH Sandz doesn't play friend I know for a fact you carrying quads"Lethu says

"You seem to always have answers for everything,I salute alcohol"Zethu shakes her head

"Soooo"they say in unison

I just laugh at them and drink my water,we sit in comfortable silence for a few minutes,till my mother comes knocking

"Finally we can be seen"Lethu says the minute my mother utters the words that we needed in the dinning hall

I watch them fix themselves,I wipe my tears

"My dear,it's time"my mother grabs my hand

I just sob everyone stops what their doing and their attention is focused on me

"Sindiswa, what's wrong, are you sick, you need Babas, what do you need?" Zandile starts panicking

I just sob and cover my face

"Is Sandile cheating if he is we will cancel this alliance" Luthando says

"Luu how can you say that" mother reprimands her, she pulls my hands off my face and makes me look at her

"Khuluma nami Sisi what's wrong?" she cups my faces

"I...I...I...don't want to get married" I manage to say

The rooms fall into complete silence

"Baby it's just the nerves, I also had them" she tries convincing me I nod my head in disagreement

"I don't want to get married Ma, I told Sandz that I'm not ready I told him I want to postpone I'm not ready... please you have to understand" I sob softly and blow my nose

"What's going on here, we waiting for you?" Nkosenye's voice echoes in the room

"Sindiswa doesn't want to get married" mother tells him

He kneels before me and raised my face with his index "What's wrong sweetheart"

"Bro" I throw myself in his arms and sob

"Please excuse us for a second" he says to everyone they all leave, he squeezed me tight

"What's wrong did Sandile say something,did he do something?"

I nod no and pull out of his hold

"Then what's wrong?"he holds my hands

"I don't want to get married,I don't want to continue with this"

"That's not enough Sarah,I can't just send them away they already here, Sindiswa just tell me what's wrong?"He wipes my tears

"I told him that I'm not ready I told him I need time,I just want to know him"I stand up from the bed and look out the window and wipe my tears

"Sindiswa I need something"he holds my shoulders and heaves out a sigh

Tears fall off"My tumor is back and it's slowly spreading"

"Sindi"he says it in a whisper

"I can't do it,I don't want Sandile to marry a person whose going to die any moment from now"I slid down

"Dade,there's chemo there's..."

"I don't want it okay,I'm just tired of fighting all my life I've been fighting there's never a happy moment there's no peace everytime I take ten steps of happiness I take ten more steps to misery I'm tired all I want is to live my life like there's no tomorrow I want to hold my first grandchild,I want to see my children successful mature,I want to walk Hle down the aisle but I can't I won't "

"Sindiswa please don't do this please you have to live,what about us our relationship"he rests his forehead against mine

"Sandz deserves better,he deserves someone who won't leave him" I sob looking down

"Stop talking bull that guy needs you,why don't you tell him?"He wipes his own tears

"I don't want a repeat of six years,my children can't be orphaned like I was, please just promise me that you and Zee will look after them" I caress his beared cheek

He keeps on kissing my hand,tears fall off"When was this?"

"Two weeks back,the nousea wouldn't stop,the dizziness,the headaches" I look at the door

"How many months?"

"I don't know,I don't know if it's a year,or what I never asked because I don't want any treatment" I wipe the mucus

"You have to fight Sindiswa,we need you I also need you,what will happen when you start getting weak,what will you tell him the children, Sindiswa you didn't think this through,why are you being selfish"he starts throwing things

"I just want to give them the best,I will cross that bridge when it comes,just don't tell him,he will worry and I'm afraid he won't survive it" I rub his back he turns and kisses my forehead

"Fine,I will ask them but you will take that treatment Sindiswa if you don't want to lose a brother you will do it"he heads to the door looks at me one more time and leaves

I wipe my tears,climb my bed and I allow slumber to take over.

"Sindiswa!" I'm woken up by someone roughly shaking me

"Sandile" I'm shocked to see him

"What nonsense I hear that you sent back aboMalume, Sindiswa you calling off the wedding what is going on!" He keeps on pacing up

"Don't dare raise your voice at me am I one of your sluts, why are you even here, me calling off the wedding should tell you I don't want you anymore"

I feel three burning slaps on my cheek, I close my eyes and sit on the floor and sob

"Sindiswa I'm sorry, I'm so sorry" he scratches his head

"I want out Sandile, I don't want you anymore, I thought what we had was love but it's not, it's just not I don't love you enough" I rub my cheek

"Mamas" he lets the tears fall

"I don't love you Sandile Zuma please leave"

(Unedited)

See you guys tomorrow.

Continued

SINDISWA NDLOVU

He seats on my couch and places his cars keys next to him along with his cellphone

"If you want us to talk fine we will talk but you are not calling off the wedding" he stares at my face

"Sandile... please just"

"No Sindiswa if it's something that I did tell me now so that I can fix it,you need us to attend counseling fine we will do that but you not pulling out, atleast tell me the reason why,if its a break that you need I'll give you that kodwa wena ungowami uyangizwa Sindiswa,death will only do us apart"

I just sigh and look at him"I can't Sandile"

"Uchazukuthini mawuthi you can't what is it that you can't huh yini yona leyo musa ukungidakelwa wena!"He keeps on tapping his foot on the wood floor

"See this is the reason you don't want to understand all the time I must do everything that is beneficial for you,all the time our language has to be sex Sandile I want romantic dinners,visits to exotic places,you and me,our children they deserve happy parents we way too toxic for them,Sandile how many times have they spent days and nights at our friends place,when have we had activities that engage them,when have we protected them from my past,my relationships,Sandile my work is just as dangerous as yours,my children are punished because I'm trying to clean the streets and you,Sandile you saying you've left your life but it will always come back to haunt you,us our children will pay for our sins Sandile if we lose our children because of this I fear I won't be able to take it"I wipe my tears

"Sindiswa you speaking in riddles"He looks at me

"Sandile I don't know you enough,I know the Sandile,who is or was a gangster,a cassanova,the owner of a Pub not the Sandile who just hit me,tell me when we get into fights won't you lay your hands on me,won't your mother hate me even more and think it's my fault,I pushed because those are the reasons,I used to believe with Khulekani not knowing my children were affected,I need love Sandile not gifts,not money,I just need honesty,not betrayal not you hiding your wife or even your children is that too much to ask Sandile fine I know you won't stay faithful because marriage changes a certain thing but a person's character it won't, Sandile we both were married without experience how sure are we that we won't repeat the same mistakes we did how sure are you that during court meetings I won't be tempted by rich men,how sure are we that this love thing that we had still in high school won't fade with time how sure are we that we won't want people that suite our standards,tell me Sandile I don't know your emotions,I need to know your weaknesses,your likes and dislikes,I need to know when I should let you be when you angry so that I don't find myself,strangled or even worse killed,I need that Sandile"

He heaves out a sigh and stands up from the couch "I use sex as escape, why you don't know my real emotions it's because I buried them growing up, I didn't become a gangster because I wanted to I had dreams too, I was just a little boy when I was taught to fight, to stab, to pull a trigger and to sleep like nothing happened"

"What happened?" I stood next to him

"Sindiswa I might be grown and all but deeper I'm still a boy whose inexperienced about this, I still crave things teenagers do, sure sex is one of them I don't know maybe I have a problem that is why I cheat on you because the sex that you know is nothing compared to what they used to feel, have you ever had sex till you pass out or even worse die?" he looks at me

I nod no "That's the real me, I don't want to hurt you Mamas you too precious for me to hurt, I made you an addict but I'm willing to respect you"

"Is there more to this?" I hold his hands

"There's plenty Mamas, like I said growing up I never had the greatest childhood, my mother was your typical housewife never questioned my father's authority what he says it goes but she was fiesty that's why he loved her but he cheated on her but never laid his hands on her, but other women sure felt how cruel he was, he used to take out all his Joburg and mission frustrations at me, he used to beat me up told me I should be a man and not cry, it went on and on till he molested me"

I sobbed as my hand found its way to my mouth

"The real reason that I married Khethelo was for him to release his frustration at her I didn't know but I one day found him staring at her naked in my room while she was sleeping he made me choose I be like him or he turns her to a slut, since my mother was too old to spread her legs wide enough, that was the reason why I came to Joburg" he sat on the floor and buried his head deep in his thighs

"I'm so sorry" I rub his back with tears flowing

"It was never easy sthandwa sami, I only ended in grade four at that time he told me I should atleast know how to write my name nothing else I mean what's the point of being a hitman with a degree and

so it went on with me driving his taxis, because I was stubborn and had dreams I studied in secret,when he found out I'd get punished,I'd get molested till I couldn't sit for days but I never stopped,I had my matric luckily for me he got shot I never shed any tears because I was at peace but the hate I had made me become the Sandz you saw killing people mercilessly on the streets,but that changed,the minute I saw you walking the streets with Zan on your way to school"he wound his arm around me

"From then on I started becoming weak that's when I knew I had found my weakness and oh boy the small boy in me slept with every skirt that passed because I didn't want to hurt you,when you allowed Khulekani to hurt you I got angry that I was no longer the mighty Sandile who was strong enough to protect you,when my son came I was afraid that I'd be like my father that's why I thought buying Buhle gifts was enough not knowing being physically there is what's important Mamas our child wouldn't have suffered the same fate as us,but it's never too late to right our wrongs,it might seem selfish but Buhle needs us more than we need her or the boys,she needs to be comfortable to speak to us about anything,and my dislikes comes with you being angry and sad,so yes I might seem possessive but I'm willing to learn to be a man before your husband I won't promise you the stars but I know you want your farytale where you are the Queen because you've been hurt,and so I will give you that pity ours includes guns that is why we will create ours in our home,with our friends and with our children,it's not a question of you being beautiful,well figured that drew me to you,it's your pain and scars that you wore with pride and still chose to not determine your future and so I'm proud of your achievements that I'm willing to lend a helping hand should you clean the streets I will make sure they don't come back"he holds my engagement ring

"Can we start over,without the children,just you being my boyfriend before my husband or fiance?"I stare at his teary eyes

"Mamas,don't please"he pecks my lips

"Sandile"

"I slept with Ntombizekethelo I know it was wrong but I swear this time,I used protection,yes I was drunk to resist her but I swear she drugged me"

"Well then get out Sandile"I wipe my tears

"Mamas"

"Get out okay,you didn't tell me she's in your house first,you have the audacity to tell me you used protection,see why I don't want us together get out Sandile"I drag him out I lock the door and cry my lungs out.

NOMBULELO ZUMA

I was making breakfast when a knock disturbed me,I opened the door to be met by police officers

"Good morning mam,is this Mr S.Zuma's residential area?"the officer questioned

"This is the place,why are you here?"I wipe my hands using one of the dishcloth

"We looking for Mr Sandile Zuma"

"That's me what do you want?"he says descending the stairs

"Mr Zuma you under arrest for the assault of Ms Sindiswa Ndlovu,you have a right to remain silent..."

"What nonsense is this,my son wouldn't do this,he'd never lay his hand on a woman, especially that elephant girl,son see why I was against you marrying her,I will get you a lawyer"I shout as soon as they leave the house

.....

I knock on their door

"Okay,okay I'm coming,don't break my door"

I come face to face with the pastor's wife"Nombulelo,what brings you here?"

"This is not a social visit, where is that brat of yours, Sindiswa!" I push her aside and barge in, I find her busy playing with her brat

"Yah wena doti umthethwakho you think just because you are a lawyer you can practice on my son, you will drop those charges"

"Dad is arrested, mother had dad arrested"

"Go to your room baby" she tells her

"Why should she, she must witness the slut of a mother she has, you've been sleeping with him all these years you never thought of reporting that good for nothing husband of yours, your child's rapist, your family, you will get my son out of jail uyangizwa ntombazane" I nudge her forehead

I feel a tight slap "You don't get to come to my house and insult my daughter, who do you think you are"

"A mother too who wants her son freed from all the lies told by this girl" I rub my cheek

"Oh well I'm sorry dear mother but I won't do such a thing your son laid his hand on me and for your tantrums I will be sure to give the evidence all his files of the crimes he committed" she folds her arms on her chest

"You wouldn't dare, do you know who I am?"

"Oh I've only started, better be prepared because I'm coming for your daughter in law, for drugging my boyfriend, now please ungifakela ukushisa awuphume" she drinks her juice

"This is not over, Sindiswa uyangizwa" I point at them

"Cheers to us who will be waiting in the battle field bye Felicia" she winks at me.

(Unedited).

Chapter 46

Sindiswa Ndlovu

He finally pulled out for what seemed like forever I laid my head on his bare chest,we kept quiet for a while trying to recover from the steamy rounds we just had

"Can't believe I slept with you in your house"he said breathless and blowing cold air on my face

I giggle"Is that a bad thing?"

"Mamas,you too hard to resist but then what if I bump to your mother or even your sister"he stares at me

"Well they know you came to your fiance,can't believe you proposed again through sex"I laugh at the thought

"Huh-uh baby we were making love,plus I'll do it again"

"So how was four months in prison?"

"I can't believe you had me arrested,in as much as it is my home but I'm just glad you sent me there because I wouldn't have gotten the opportunity to reflect on life,on us just about everything before we get married this time finally,which I hope you won't turn back on your word this time"he pecks my lips

"I'm just thankful to the counseling sessions we went through or else we wouldn't have grown to be where we are yes they were few but they made a huge difference in our lives and boy oh boy I enjoyed seeing you cry,baby you look ugly when you do"I laughed as I remember that day

"As if you look better yourself,but I'm happy we talked,now we can talk openly freely with honesty,trust and with nothing but pure respect and no more secrets"he extends his hand for a handshake

"Oh uh yeah no more secrets" I smiled at him

I was fixing my make up with my friends busy drinking like there's no tomorrow

"Guys just slow down, I can't have you passing out" I beg them as Lethu is busy fixing my headwrap

"And have a repeat of you chickening out nope, we are certainly not going to fall for that girl no" Zandile says already on her sixth glass of wine

"Thank God Nkosenye did not give them trouble this time" Luthando says taking a puff off the hookah

"And I thought Lethu was the one who was suppose to be impatient" Mandisa points out as she adds more flavour on the hookah

"Angithi uMakoti wenu was jelous that I was slaying more than her, so I lost the hapitite"

We burst into laughter, must be the weed she was smoking

"Ayi boGirl sibat bad girls who smokes and drinks on the day of their lobola negotiations" Zandile laughs as she starts cleaning the room

"Only on Mamas's day angithi her man used to manufacture dagga during those days now these are the after effects" Luthando burst into laughter after saying that

"I swear guys this is going to be disaster" Mandisa says as she opens the windows

I run to the bathroom and throw up, my mother's fragrance hits my nostrils

"Sanalwami you okay?" She asks handing me a glass of cold water

"I am, must be the suffocation I was under since they decided to make my room a smoking zone" I flush
my vomit nothing much has changed still the same blood spots, and I won't tell anyone

"Well your in laws are here already the way they've been so impatient they would've long asked for
their cows"

"How many did they agree on?" I ask as I cover my shoulders

"Hayi Sindiswa I can't tell you that, now girls behave" she reprimands us

"That's our middle name" we all say at the same time before bursting into laughter followed by giggles

We soon descend the stairs and we march to the the grass mats laid on the floor, with our heads faced
down

"These are our special flowers, which one did your son..."

"YOH umfundisi uyathanda uthetha niyemva ushaya uMlilo weBig Nuz" that's Zan totally high

We giggle careful enough not to be heard

"Yemarn kutheni beneziFoot ezi dark black" Lethu says

I almost burst into laughter, but mother reprimands us, we listen as these grown man keep on
talking, Mandisa is almost snoring

"The one in the Red doek" one of Sandz's uncles points out at me

"Sarah do you know these people?" Nkosenye asks sounding ever so serious

"Yes....uh..yes" gosh I don't know when the stuttering came in I raised my middle finger at Nkosenye he smirked

We were soon asked to leave, but not my darling mother we had to serve our guests can you imagine the whole church congregation was here busy ululating like no one invited them, I was asked to serve my husband

"Awu ezaka mfazi kaBafo" Vusi calls out as I stand near Sandz with a tray of food

The guys burst into laughter I suddenly feel shy as his eyes haven't left me, I kneel before him and serve him his food he was so shocked, I grabbed one of the water bottles from their cooler box and help him wash his hands

"Awusemhle mkami, you should always serve me like this I promise I'll give you as many orgasms as I can" he whispers to my ear I gasp

"Baba, Daddy" the twins run to him

He spansks my ass I gasp, he winks at me I blush as I march back to the house

"Ayi one would swear you were getting laid the way you were taking to long" Zan says shoving a spoon of food into her big mouth

"If you knew it was delish, Jesu his dick on my mouth it felt like...."

"Ayi sizwile shut up" Mandisa reprimands we laugh at her

"Guys you will teach me how to go down on him right" Zinhle asks us

There's no one who didn't choke on their food or drink

"Hold up you've never?"Lethu says

She nods looking down

"Get out of here,the way uphapha kanje uNkosenye kanti he is a Pastor in the bedroom"Zandile sips on her wine laughing

"Wow,Zan a Pastor nogal"I laugh at her

She shrugged her shoulders

"Kona his not that bad,he enjoys the doggy style,the African style,he does go down on me,but i want you know"

Lethu takes a carrot

"What are you doing?"Mandisa asks

"I'm demonstrating"she licks her lower lips

"With a carrot wow"Luthando says

"The sharp he is,the less disgusting he gets"she replies already sucking on it and moaning

"Let us the new kids in town school you, inexperienced ladies Ma nawe you've never sucked dad so take lessons"Buhle says behind us she places her plate on the sink

"Sundiqhela Sisi"I point at her with the butter knife

She takes out,cream, strawberry sauce,ice blocks and a cucumber

"Hehake,soke sizwe thatha tishelakazi"Zandile cheers for her

We watch her demonstrate to us,they clap hands soon after she's done,Lethu is no licking the cucumber

"And where did you learn this,Buhle?"I ask him in a serious tone

"Porhub mother"she runs out

"Wow,wow as old as I am I don't know what that is"I confess and drink my water

"Yeh friend kanti nisuke nenzani noBabaz?"

"SIYASEBENZA"I tell them

"No no ngiyala you guys are doing it the African way"Zandile says

"And define that"I tell her

"Obvious Sandz is the driver you are just the bicycle,I bet you don't try to scream like a donkey
hahahaha"

We burst into laughter,soon we finish with our lunch I go and collect the dishes from my in laws they
talk to me for sometime and they leave

Today was the traditional wedding along with umembeso Nkosenye being the bully that he is actually
wanted me to carry my own kiest like I have nails done what will I do with a heavy thing,but it was fun
honestly,Zan bought Sandz's mother lingerie the way I was so embarrassed I didn't even dare gift her

that,I must say the family was so huge somehow I felt guilty for killing my own but I guess uzenzile akakhalelwa

Ntombizekhethelo looked different she had gained weight,she looked extra light like before my mind was just not on her it was just on my husband awu kodwa jesu some woman can create he was too much I even felt sorry for him when they beat him up during the whole process or should I say test to see if I could take care of him,my babies wanted nothing to do with me they were just happy to see other children,it was now night my husband and I went to our house everything was just new and I loved that

He kept on kissing my neck as I was searching for my sleepwear

"Baby wokahle please" I giggled as he kept on playing with my nipples

"I thought the ladies told you ukuthi when your man wants his fleshy food,you should be submissive"he said standing behind me making me feel his erected self

I gasped"Well sorry husband but I'm tired you can help me by calling your sons"

"Yes mam"he kissed my cheek and took off his traditional attire

"Baby look at my butt it's so round and firm"

I turned to look at him I laughed as he kept on twerking wearing iBheshu I took a video

"Damn chomi,Shaka Zulu has nothing on me look at this"he smacked his ass

"Sandz please you killing me just wear your clothes" I threw swag pants at him

"Uphethwe umona Sisi"he flipped his invisible weave

"Sandz what did you have today?" I asked laughing at him

He picked me up and laid me on the bed, he took off my Isidwaba and Isicolo, he shifted my panties and stroked my clit with his member

"Mmmh Sandz"

"I had my delish cake yesterday, morning glory, nice evening dream, the best part is you yazi sthandwa sakaMaSandi seeing you in that rondavel being formally introduced as my wife, bakuthela ngenyongo made me happy, and I will love to have today's moments over and over again" he pecked my lips

"I'd also love it MaSandi" I giggled

"Yes MaSindi" I felt his tip on my entrance

"Makoti" a voice said at the door

"Argh people can't I have my wife peacefully, for Satan's sake we just got married, I'm a married man" he yelled

I couldn't stop laughing as I wore my satin nightdress along with its robe

"Oh and baby tell them to not give you any duties kusasa siyasebenza on this bed it should know it's owners plus I saw a lingerie as a gift so you will wear it" I laughed as soon as I closed the door to our bedroom

I opened the front door I found Nombulelo wearing a silly smirk

"Welcome home Makoti"

"Oh thank you Monster in law" I smiled at her

"I see you've already settled in baby girl rest for tonight because it's going to be hell,as your duties begin tomorrow"she said to me

"Don't worry Ma,ukhokhovula ungicebisile kuthi ngithi fafa khona uzoba soft as sweet potato I'm ready with guns blazing,what do you have for me,you just made me miss a minute of making love to my husband"I stare at her

"The list of Dos and Don'ts for lunch,and breakfast,do you have a pen?"

"Mother in law i didn't get married during the Real Makogi times, technology has taken over, shoot"

She starts giving me everything I should prepare for the elders"You know it's such a pity that you start marriage on secrets"

"And you'd know this because your puppy seduced my husband"

"It was consensual"she smiles

"Oh wow rape is now considered consensual,how twisted are you but then I guess you wouldn't tell the difference between musterbation and starvation,girl you need to get laid it's been how many years now"i smirk

She tries slapping me I shift"Truth hurts mother"

"Do enjoy the marriage while it last,Mrs Zuma,you do know she's pregnant right"She says continuing to give me the list of the type of breakfast the children prefer

"So,if she's pregnant how is that any of my business,the drugs will father that bastard my husband already has three photocopies"

"Well I was just telling you"

"Oh my mother thanks for the concern but let God be my shield and protector not forgetting my advisor,mercy be upon you mother,amen"I turn on my heels and get inside my house

"Honey"I call out to him as soon as I enter my house

"Yes Mamas"he comes out of the bathroom

"Hey"I rub his arm

"Hey sthandwa"he kisses my nose

"Can we kneel"I ask him

"For what my baby?"he looks at me with a frown

"I just met Satan he just challenged me and so we praying,come on Sandile kneel I'll pray"

"Okay"he holds my hands and we start praying.

(Unedited)

See you when I see you,sorry for not getting into detail with the traditional wedding,there's too many ceremonies and some need research.

Chapter 47

SINDISWA ZUMA

I stared at the man before me with his perfect features, I find myself smiling as to how he never gave up on me after everything, through those years of heartache, his revelation alone made me fall in love with him each and every day, I guess we were brought together by a reason

"You can kiss me I know I'm handsome" he says in a sleepy voice you just couldn't miss the cockyness, I giggled and snuggled close to him, he wound his arm around my naked

"Well I'm not allowed babakhe" I rest my head on his bare chest

"Why, if it's those stupid grannies that told you such" he raises his brow with his eyes still closed, I lightly punched his chest he chuckled

"And what was that for?" He chortles as he fully opens his eyes

"Today their stupid, yet yesterday you were whining that they told me about giving you fleshy food know what from now we fasting" I say to him waiting to see his reaction and that sent his eyes to shoot open and seating on the bed with his arse

"You joking right?" he stares at me with the I don't believe you right now look

"I'm dead serious plus, I'm heading to my menstrual month so this is your test"

He gives me a death stare I swallow hard looking down

"I'm sorry" I whisper, he clicks his tongue and goes back to sleep "Baby, it's not that I don't trust you just that..."

"Just what Sindiswa what!" that total startles me because his shout was filled with anger

"It's your mother, she said something about Khethelo being pregnant and you mentioned that...that you slept with her"

"And I told you that Zan went with her to the pharmacy to buy the pill and we used protection five condoms to be exact" I don't know what came over me I slapped him

"Know what Sandile I'm tired of this, I'm tired all the time we must fight about sex why can't we just pass a day without fighting over it, why can't we be happy for once huh can't we enjoy life to the fullest with our children without all these problems before..." I stopped myself before saying anything further, I rushed to our ensuite bathroom and threw up

He rubbed my back I just sobbed as I flushed my mess "I'm sorry baby I know I can be insensitive, sometimes I think it just hasn't registered that I have you in my life, that I'm no longer a bachelor and everything I do now I should think of you and the benefit of our children, ngixolele mkami, I'm sorry but baby you have to understand my mother has changed, she's no longer the Nombulelo who saw you as her daughter in law you must just learn to ignore her unpleasant remarks then you will be fine, okay"

"Baby I understand that I do blame myself that you nearly died, it's understandable that she'd react the way she's doing but now she is taking this thing too far" I rest my head on his shoulder

"That is why I want us to get over this traditional thingies so we can go back to home and live life to our own accord, starting right now" he scooped me up from the tiles and leads us to the shower

I was busy preparing soft porridge with my brother keeping me company

"Can you be useful and help me with the tea?" I ask him as I put more fire wood

"I don't understand this ain't the bundus, so why not use technology to its advantage" he sips on his hot chocolate

"We in the greener valleys, these are the bundus plus your grannies and your parasite aunt like their food prepared like this" I say as I'm already rinsing their bowls to dish up

"Yazi it would've been better had my nephew and niece been around they would be useful unlike daddy" I smile at him but it quickly turns into a frown

"I'm sorry"

"No it's not a problem I wish too,you know having someone calling me that"he looks down

"It will be okay brother,you can still adopt,there are alot of chances of you having that special someone calling you that"I brush his back

"But mancane I would've loved to have imbewu yami"he looks at me

"You haven't told her have you?"I see Zinhle smiling at the twins

"It's not that simple"he looks on at Zinhle playing with the twins

"She's been with your crazy self for years,you not getting any younger you owe her that much surely if you open up to her she will understand and a lovely solution will come out,no relationship is good with secrets"I get back to my dishing up

"Like you and Sandile huh?"

"That's different"I say feeling guilty

"Yeah right"

"YOH, remind me again why I married into this family?"That's Zinhle looking drained Nkosenye places her on his lap"Ncoa umkami madoda ukhathele why don't you leave umakoti omusha to deal with everything"

I thinned my eyes at him he shrugged his shoulders"Huh-uh baby you know how Nkanyamba is like"

"Plus your family is huge"I add on as I finish up with my number two item on the list

"Well if only you allowed me your brother to find you the perfect suitor you would be resting now here she comes"Zinhle got off Nkosenye's lapike she was striked by lightning,we started moving like headless chickens,as we made our way to the late grandfather and grandmother's heis to serve the elders

"I hope the eggs aren't burnt,or overly cooked I like mine half done"the might Nkanyamba said

"Oh can someone shut that old hag what does she know about English breakfast"Similindile one of the wives said we burst into laughter well I was the one behind the eggs,beacon blah okay so I was doing everything they were just keeping me company with gossip they weren't that bad except for the older ones

Soon enough I was done and so I decided to take rest at the main house since my husband decided to ditch me with his cousins and sons,I met Buhle at the kitchen she was seating alone having breakfast,I kissed her cheek

"Hey momma"she smiled at me

"And why you all alone,shouldn't you be making friends?"I say as I occupy a seat next to her and drink my special coffee

"With who those perfect children no thanks it's like I'm an outcast simply because I'm not fluent in their mother tongue and plus I like my space"she wiggles her eyebrows I giggle at that

"Sometimes you need to step out of your comfort zone my love just..."

"No no my love I'm not about to do that I'm not about to belittle my standards just to make space for people who aren't willing to meet me halfway mother you taught me that if a person isn't wiling to accept me for who I am then I should walk away"

"And aren't we smart,surely your boyfriend is lucky to have such an intelligent beauty"I nudge her

She sniffs around"What was that I don't smell one,girl you drunk in marriage"

We share a laugh "Oh come on I'm your G you need to trust me on this one"

"And have you and your husband having pillow talks on my name, nope bad idea but here's what we can talk about your marriage, how is it?"

I looked down and smiled "Oh won't you look at that she's blushing, people Mrs Zuma is blushing!" she screams causing me to laugh

"Shut up Buhle, hau yes my man makes me happy, marriage is amazing and I'm enjoying every inch of it, your dad is the best"

"And don't I know, I'm just happy that you happy and smiling" she flips back her weave, I peck her cheek we then hear a disturbing scream

"Kaze sekwenzenjani ke" I stand up and go outside

Everyone is outside the rondavel I was introduced as the bride, we hear a very disturbing cry inside, everyone is wondering what's happening

"Mama" Konke runs to me, I pick his heavy self "You witch how could you?" my mother in law says as soon as I approach

"Ma, Ma please stop with your nonsense" Sandile reprimands her

"I'm your mother son and you will respect me, you can't honestly defend this bitch" she points at me with hatred plastered on her face

"Nombulelo, stop it, stop throwing accusations without proof" one of the uncles says

"Makoti what did you put in the food?" Uncle Mbongiseni asks

"Nothing Baba,I didn't..."

"Liar,you such a liar,I knew the minute the elders were chased out of your house the first time that you were not to be trusted"aunt Nkanyamba said

"Awukahle aunt,you can't blame Sindiswa for nothing"Zandile says in my defense

"What in the world has this witch fed you,she killed one of our own"Nombulelo screams in agony

"What?"I asked in total shock

"How dare you mother?"Sandile roars

"How dare I Sandile,how dare I Nqabutho is no more all because of this,this Jezebel"

Tears fall off"Yazini no sister of mine would do this,for crying out loud we all ate the food why didn't we die"

"Baby, asambeni we will come back once my mother stops vomiting shit clearly imbiza ayiphuzile uyibhibhidlile"Sandile grabs my hand as he picks up Sbongiseni,Buhle follows us,the family keeps shouting at us as Sandile drives off to God knows where

Soon enough we at the Mall,Sandile request that the children watch a movie while we settle at some restaurant

"Baby how I don't understand?"I ask him as I'm in total shock Nqabutho was fine just yesterday even this morning

"Baby don't stress"he squeezed my hands

"How can I not baby I'm being accused of killing your...wow"I gulp down my water

"Baby I believe you okay that's all that matters,I promise you I will find out what happened okay,just don't cry"he gives me a long passionate kiss causing us to earn a few stares I hide myself laughing

"No I won't baby I won't give them that satisfaction I will fight to prove my innocence I'm a lawyer baby and my honour means everything,my children's principles will be questioned and so I will fight and pray about it"I play with his ears

"And I will be sure to support you in this fight my love"he kisses my hands,we place our order and talk about our plans.

UNKNOWN

Sometimes I forget how breath taking KZN is my life growing up I spent it in these valleys soon enough I travelled to Joburg to make my dreams come true there I met the most beautiful creature should I say man and boy he was such a dream,I settled for a table at the far corner well I could see who was coming in and out from where I'm seating and my heart almost stopped for a moment when I saw him enter with a very beautiful woman his smile still had not changed,I found myself staring at him remembering all the good times we shared he was my first during the freshers and boy I loved him till I knew the real him but still I fell in love with the dark Sandz,I took out my phone and stared at my son's picture and you just couldn't miss the resemblance our one night of passion after a huge fight turned into my Xolo,my hurt sank as I watched him give her one perfect kiss how I still remember his soft lips on my body he was a bastard but still had a good side,maybe she brought light into his life I can tell from the way his eyes sparkle maybe I should visit him and ask how life has been and introduce Xolo to him and maybe go back in time and pick up where we left off oh Sandz

SINDISWA ZUMA

We finished lunch with the children somehow I even forgot my problem no our problem since hubby is hell bent on finding out the truth,it was so much fun,it was now sunset when we were met by a police van

"You got to be kidding me"Sandile breaths out heavily,he parks his car behind the van the neighbors are already out

"I'll take the children inside, you just stay in here okay my love" he says to me, I just nod of course I won't do it why should I run as if I committed a crime or sin, I watched him as he disappeared inside, I got out of the car and walked inside

"Here she is, this is the killer, the one that kills without mercy not shame" that's Thabisile Nkanyamba's daughter everyone turns to look at me

"I didn't kill him" I say

"Liar, why must you speak lies" Nombulelo questions me with tears threatening to come out

"Shut up Nombulelo Khoza just shut up this is my wife you speaking to, you seem to forget we all ate the food yet we still breathing you drawing attention to us by calling the cops for what huh has a post mortem confirmed that my wife poisoned Nqabutho for all we know it could be health related he was old so don't you dare" a slap landed on his cheek

"You defending this girl, this characterless little tramp who cheated on her husband" the family gasped

"And so so didn't she open her legs for me, why must you blame her alone was she fucking herself alone, now I see why dad cheated on you, now I see why he impregnated Luthando you nothing but a nagging and cold hearted woman"

"He did what?" she asked with devastation written on her face, I felt bad for her tears came off

"Ayi anikahleni nge drama, I know Sarah didn't do it what I want to know is what was Ntombizekethelo doing near the pots since she isn't related to the family?" Nkosenye asks

All eyes turn on Ntombizekethelo whose now sweating.

(Unedited).

Continued

SINDISWA ZUMA

Lies have a way of coming out, you might be the master of it but even the greatest men slip up evidence is left that you think you can cover it up but your body language gives you up the panic that is written on your face it gives you up

Everyone was still looking at Ntombizekethelo who's been playing with her fingers all this while

"What do you mean she's not related to this family she's our bride" aunt Nkanyamba says staring at Nkosenye

"Aunt please Sandile long divorced this woman I don't know what business she has with this family nothing is binding her to this family" Nkosenye says

"Well she's pregnant, she's family our culture does not agree to this thing of yours called divorce, I called her here to help me, and wena Nkosenye why can't she go to the pots if she's hungry I sent her there" Nombulelo says "Wena Sandile what's this that you were telling me about your father, boy I'm your mother has marriage made you lose your sense of respect huh I thought I was your mother you'd protect from finding out about your father's promiscuous ways I knew about that but I choose to keep quiet do you want to know why because I was happy that my son will do anything to see me happy, so what is this you'd dismiss your mother's honour for a girl who can leave you any moment from now am I right Sindiswa" she yelled my name somehow the way she said it felt like she knew my truth and so I looked down

"This is what you get by marrying these city girls who know nothing about culture" Thobile says

"What I want to know if Makoti did it can she swear?" Nkosenye's father says "Swear, whom should swear no wife of mine will do that type of nonsense"

"Then explain the death of Nqabutho?"

"Ntombizekethelo your mother in law keeps on telling us that she sent but what of your explanation" Sandile looks at her

"Are you really accusing me Sandz?"she asks him with tears flowing

"My wife is questioned and so I need answers"

"Can't we move on from this and just make preparations for the funeral"I say holding my head

"And she exposes herself"

"Yeyi wena you have the nerve you have the audacity just because you slept with Sandz you think you can talk anyhow since we won't get the truth I'm sure a lie detector Test you won't mind it?"Zandile smirks

"She pregnant Zandile"

"Oh mother it won't harm her so called pregnancy"Sandile says

"Please!!!"I yell with tears flowing they all look at me Sandz kneels in front of me

"Baby,what's wrong you look drained"he tries touching me I push him off me

"We will conduct the funeral the after results we will do them after everything please I want to go home to my children I'm tired of this"I wipe my tears

"Makoti our elder is no more he passed on in a very questioning way we suppose to do this then we can continue with the funeral arrangements"one of the uncles say

"This is bad like Sandile it's bad you will not have peace in your marriage"aunt Nkanyamba says

"Bad luck yokunuka there's no bad luck la parasites are what's making my marriage their playground, tomorrow we making arrangements the day after we leaving I'm tired of this family and it's shenanigans,mamakhe let's go"he takes my hand we leave the house

"Sandile honestly was there a need for you to talk to your mother like that?"I ask him as soon as we enter our bedroom

"Sindiswa she's accusing you,she's saying things about you so I'm suppose to allow them to speak ill of you what would I be then what use would I be to you,if I don't fight for you who will Nkosenye,he's your brother not your man he has his own issues to deal with, Sindiswa if I don't fight for you and protect you from my mother you will complain you will tell me I don't love you enough"he yells taking off his clothes

"But you could've done this the right way,you wouldn't yell at her,you wouldn't tell the world of your family's problems"

"Sindiswa what I do with my mother and how I chose to deal with her is my problem you in no position to tell me how I should behave with her when you treat yours like yesterday's garbage"he gets undercovers

"Wow"I search for my sleepwear and wear it,I take out electric blanket"And where do you think you going?"

I just ignore him and tie up my weave"So you no longer talk Sindiswa,I'm tired of your mood swings you said you wanted a man here I am being the best man I can be to you..."

"I never told you to insult your mother,Sandz"I wipe my tears

"So whenever we fight you will leave,didn't the therapist suggest we communicate as a couple?"He says trying to sound calm but under that tone I sense annoyance

"Communicate yani Sandile when you not being honest?"I stare at him"What is it that I'm not being honest about Mamas"he seats on his butt and stares at me

"Your true feelings!"I keep on hitting the dressing table

"what feelings are those?"he shoots back in an even more angrier tone

"Mommy,daddy please don't fight"the twins say outside our bedroom door,I wipe my tears he clicks his tongue and takes his robe and wear it"Can't believe we fighting over something that is useless,wipe those tears mfazi"he reprimands me

"How is it useless"I whisper as I quickly wipe my tears,he unlocks the door they barge in"Mama you okay?"Sbongakonke asks as soon as he sees me I smile at him

Sandz rolls his eyes, Sbongiseni burst into laughter"No funny Seni not funny"he reprimands him

"Eyi let's leave Mamas boy with his mother,boy let's go and have our milk"Sandz picks up Sbongiseni and they leave

"Mommy why you fighting with Daddy?"Sbongakonke turns his attention to me as

"We no fighting my sugar plum"I place him on my lap

"Then what were you doing?"He opens up his big eyes and stares at me

"Honey we were just playing sorry to wake you up,did we disturbed your sleep?"I kiss his big head

"Huh-uh,nope in fact you saved me from a bad dream"he punches my cheeks

"Oh really tell mommy what was the dream about?"

"You and daddy were fighting,dad had a gun he was threatening to kill you,Sbo was on the floor with blood coming out of his eyes,ears and mouth,I kept on calling out to the both no one was hearing me"he hold on to my silky robe

I have to say it is very disturbing"And your sister where is she?"

"Oh that sleepy head she's sleeping"he says"No baby I meant in the dream where was she"

"I don't know I didn't see her"he shrugged his shoulders"Our favourite gang you done talking about us?"That's would be Sandile and his annoying son

"We were never talking about you you not worth talking you know"Konke wiggles his busy eyebrows

Sandz holds in laughter I give him a death stare"I'm tired we sleeping right family?"Sbongiseni jumps on the bed

"Ah no sweetheart you have your bedroom"I say putting him down

"But mommy I'm old so you not suppose to lift me up"He stares at me

"Come one time for prayer,close your eyes and we kneel remember what we telling God"I say to them they nod and we start praying,I don't know what but Sandz was praying in tongues i felt like the holy spirit was in the room we listened to him pray I found my self opening my eyes to look at him tears came off I couldn't believe this was my man

"Amen"he said after a long time"amen"we followed after him,he left the bedroom I tucked these brothers and went to look for their father who was getting himself intoxicated in water,I hugged him from behind"You know Konke told me a very disturbing dream,he told me that we were fighting and Sbo was in a pool of blood what's surpring is that Buhle was not in that dream"

"So you think I'd fighting could lead to that?"he asks me I untangle my arms from him he turns to look at me

"Talk to me honey,talk to me myeni wami in that prayer you were releasing something what is it?"I
caress his beared

"It's nothing Mamas"he pecks my lips

"It can never be nothing,it has to do with earlier,you and your mother,Sandz you blame her don't you?"I
ask him

"Baby let's go sleep"he takes my hand we get undercovers

"Daddy please sleep right your pipe is wiggling"Konke says

I giggle

"Mommy why is daddy's horse pipe huge"

I couldn't hold it any longer I burst into laughter

"Boy just sleep please"Sandz tells him

"See why I avoid sleeping naked with them around them" I laugh even further

"Baby you sure he's not guy?"Sandz whispers

I just laughed

.....

I've been pacing up and down in fact everyone has been for the past weekend I'm just glad the funeral is
over my children need to go back to school I also miss work, Ntombizekhethelo left the minute
Nkosenye brought the detector Test she made up excuses that her business needed her,Sandz put his
foot down on this swearing thing the family still insists I perform my Makoti duties knowing my sex
addict husband he refused,I was in the main house dusting the Lounge when Nombulelo stared at me

"Mother you need anything?" I smile at her

"From you no darling I mean even if I can ask you won't do it" she places her mini tray on the coffee table I sigh and seat on a couch opposite her

"Mother please can't we put the past behind us and just learn to get along for the sake of Sandile"

She laughs "We can never my dear"

"Mother what happened you used to love me or you were pretending all along, mother I apologized for what happened six years ago how long will you punish me for, I will do anything mother just for us to be what we were, please can we get along" I stare at her with begging eyes

"That was before Sindiswa I will never forgive you, you costed me my son do you know the pain of being told you put off the machines simple as that like he has no life to live for, you changed my son for me he no longer cares about me all that bloody matters is his Mamas" she shouts with tears in her eyes

"I'm sorry mother if it looks like that but mother he is alive support him to what makes him happy, I make him happy our children make him happy your smile makes him happy" I wipe my own tears

"I'm afraid my smile lies with you being out of his life, he is my only son son Sindiswa your a mother too, so can you leave my boy for me, for his happiness because you bring him heartache as much as you believe you make him happy you too toxic for him, can you do that Sindiswa?" she stares at me

I stare at my engagement ring with tears, I play with it, I take it off

"You will do no such thing Mamas"

"Sandz" I stand up from the couch

"Sindiswa how can you do something without considering my choices my feelings what I want"

"Sandz your mother..."

"What about her Mamas what did I tell you, I can't believe you'd chose my mother whom we could talk any moment and fix things what about your happiness don't you need me as much as I need you"

"Sandz there's no tell that along the way you will leave me so why not now?" I ask him

"I can't believe this Sindiswa I can't believe you willing to throw what we share because my mother has suddenly developed hate for you, why would you do this Mamas?"

"The correct word is despise" she adds on I stare at her

"See what I'm talking about you willing..."

Everything became dark

SANDILE ZUMA

"Mamas, Sindiswa" I trying waking her up, my mother just stared at us

I call Nkosenye, he rushes inside

"Sarah, Dade what's wrong" he tries performing mouth to mouth

"I can't feel her pulse?" Zinhle shouts

"What the hell do you mean there's no pulse?!" I ask her

"Sandz there's no sign of life"she says

"No I'm taking her to the hospital, Nkosenye get the car,see what you've done Nombulelo"I scoop Sindiswa up

"Sandz there's no heartbeat,she's gone"

"You not a doctor, Sindiswa can't do this to me,Mamas please wake up"I sob in her chest...